

To the Right Honourable Thomas L^d Parker,

Baron of *Macklesfield* in the County Palatine of *Chefter*, Lord Chief Juffice of *England*, and one of His Majefty's moft Honourable Privy Council,

AND THE

Other Honourable Commissioners appointed for the Building of Fifty New Churches,

The following Papers are

Humbly Dedicated,

by their most Devoted,

Humble Servant,

J. THOMAS PHILLIPS.



ТНЕ

PREFACE.



S the following Sheets contain such Matter only as relates to the Religion, Manners, and Learning of the Inhabitants of Malabar and the Adjacent Countries, without a particu-

lar Survey of the Country it felf, or what was the Occasion of the Printing of these Letters; It will not be improper to give my Reader some Hints concerning the Situatior of the Place, and for what Reason this Correspondence was entered into.

To begin then with the Country; Malabar and Cornandel makes that Part of Afia, which beginning about 15 Degrees North Latitude, extends it felf Southward as far as Cape Comorin. The beft Maps place its most Western Part in 42 Degrees Longitude, and its most Eastern Bounds in about 70 Degrees towards the East. In former Ages this Country had but one Sovereign, who undertaking a Voyage to the Red-S_a to wist Minomet's Tomis dy'd

PREFACE.

in his Return from thence, without Iffne; whereupon his Great Ministers divided it into five Kinguoms, viz. Cananor, Calecut, Cranganor, Coachin, and Coulang. The Natural Produce of these Countries are so Rich and Profitable to the Merchants, that the English, Dutch, French, Portugueze, Danes, and People of other Trading Countries have made large Settlements upon their Coasts.

The Famous Vosco de Gama, a Portugueze Admiral who dyed Anno 1524, was the first who discover'd the Passage to the East-Indies by the Cape of Good Hope, and visited these Countries: Upon this Occasion I cannot pass by in Sitence what is mentioned by Ferdinando de Castenheda in his History of the Indies, lib. 1. cap. 16. (viz.) that Gama with some of his Retinue being at Calecut, and entering into the Pagan Temples pay'd their Reverence to the Images there, taking them for the fame which shey had left in their own Churches in Portugal: A convincing Proof that Pagan and Romish Idols are so like, that the Difference is bardly discernable even by their own Votaries.

'Tis now about an Hundred Years fince the Danish Kings built a Fortress at Tranquebar, for the carrying on the Indian Trade, which according to Baldwus (who liv'd there a long time, and writ an exact History of the Country) is but very inconsiderable, and fays that he has often wonder'd why the Danes should not Encourage the Indian Trade more than they do, sceing they have as good an Opportunity as the English. The

PREFACE.

The prefent King of Denmark, Frederick the IVth, in the Year 1705 first fent Ministers to preach the Gospel of Christ in those Parts, at the same time confectating some Part of his Royal Revenues to carry on that his Pions Undertaking. And also establish d a Society of good and learned Men at Copenhagen, to concert the most proper Methods for the carrying om this Work.

The Honourable Members of the Society fettled at London for Promoting Christian Knowledge, are great Encouragers of the Tranquebar Missionaries, and have, befides other Marks of their Favour, fent them a Printing Prefs, with a Font of Portugueze Types, that Useful Books may be published in that Language, which is understood by most of the Inhabitants.

The Miffionaries, upon their first Arrival in the Indies, had two great Difficulties to surmount before they could entertain any Hopes of answering the Design of their Mission. The First was, to learn the Portugueze and Malabar Languages; the other, to Inform themselves of the Genins, Manners, and Capacities of the Heathens who were the Subjects of their Mission.

The First they apply'd themselves to with fo much Diligence and Industry, that they were foon capable of preaching the Gospel in the Portugueze Tongue, and of transcribing the New Testament into the Language of Malabar, which they Printed for the Use of the Indians; and some

PREFACE

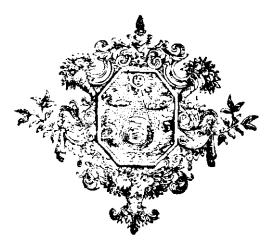
fime Copies of it have been transmitted to England.

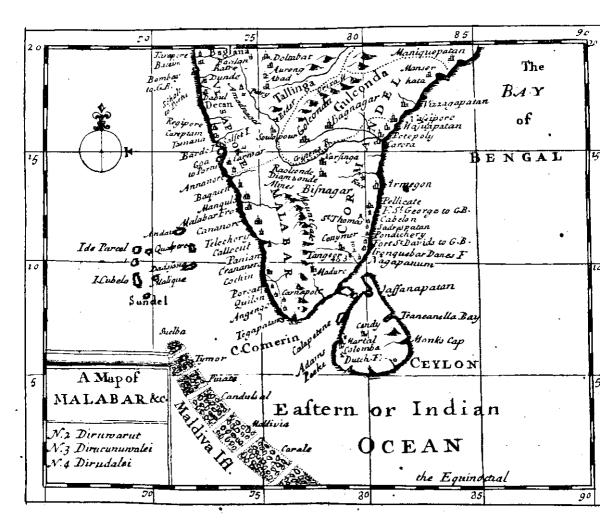
Secondly, That they might be the better agpris'd of the Faith and Doctrine of the Indian . People, they endeavour'd to discover the Principles and Notions which those Heathens hold of the Supream Being, his Nature, Astributes, and Providence, and alfo to learn from them what Rewards or Punifhments they expected in the next World. This was the prudent Proseeding of the Missionaries, that by knowing in what common Principles the Heathens agree with the Christians, they might avoid the trouble of unneceffary Disputes, and more eafily convince the Indians upon their own Concessions of the Validity of the Christian Doctrine. The enfuing Sheets will far better set forth the Defign of the Danish Ministers, by shewing what particular Enquiries they have already made, and the feveral Answers they have received from the learned Priests of Malabar, concerning the Religion and Manners of the People of that Country. It is the Defign of the Miffion still to purfue for fome time the like Correspondence with the Wife Men of Malabar, by which means they will be fully appris'd of all the Mysteries as well as let into the Weaknesses of the Heathen Religion, without Imbittering the Minds of those People against them; and after being fully poffcfs'd of all the Neceffary Preliminaries to a formal Siege, will then attack the Capital Errors of Heatheni(m.

PREFACE.

As this Book has been kindly receiv'd in Germany, jo I hope it will meet with no lefs fa-vourable Reception here, inafmuch as for a thou-fand Years last past very few Productions of this Nature (written by the Heathens themfelves) have been feen in Europe. The Reader will find in it many diverting Passages, strict and wholsom Lessons of Morality, with many Material Hints which will point out to him the Original of divers Cercinonies, and pompous Superstitions falsly call'd Christian. and receiv'd into the Romish Church. 'Tis known that fome Nations have worship'd the four Elements, especially those of Fire and Wa-ter, because of their cleansing and purifying Qualities, foolifbly supposing that Immaterial Beings, such as the Souls of Men were capable of being purified by those two Elements. So the Romish Priests prefer their Purgatorian Fire and Holy Water as Essentials to Salvation, and which they can have no other than the above-mentioned Reason for, and that they are the most fruitful Branches of the Sacerdotal Income. We find likewife, that it is not only these Heathenish Opinions that are follow'd by the Romith Priefts; they Copy from . the Heathens also the Numberless Orders of Priefts and Monks. The Bramans are the Keepers of the Malabarish Law, which is writ-ten in a Language of their own, and as little Understood by the Common People, as the Holy Scriptures and publich Maffes are by the Hearers of the Church of Rome. The Learning of the Bramans was fo Famous among the Antients, that Alexander the Great put many Difficult

Difficult Questions to them when he invaded India, and so much were they celebrated for their Doctrine, that the Noted Apollonius Thyoneus (whose Life was written by Philostrates, one of his Disciples,) went to India on purpose to be instructed by them; so that 'tis plain enough, that the Romish Church have robb'd them of their Ceremonies, and Rome has not the Honour of so much as being the Inventor of her cum Superstitious Follies.







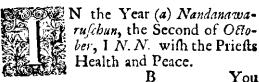
ACCOUNT

OF THE

Religion and Manners of the People of MALABAR.

LETTER I.

Wherein the Corresponding Indian excuses himself, for not answering sooner to the Contents of the Letter directed to him. He promises to be more punctual for the future, and returns short Auswers to Nine Questions relating to the Religion of his Country.



(a) Nandanawarulchun fignifies the prefent Year; for they don't reckon their Years from the Creation of the World, or from any other certain Epocha: but they have a Period of Sixty Years, which they call Antu; and every Year in every Antu has its particular Name, fo that

You have, fome time fince, fent me Nine Questions in Writing, defiring my Answer to each of them; but as I have been little conversant in the Matters you propos'd, and likewife finding it difficult to meet a Person skilful enough to refolve fuch nice Enquiries, I have therefore been thus tedious in obeying your Commands. But now having the Opportunity of confulting with a Wife and Understanding Prieft of Sarpanum, I fend you his feveral An-fwers to your respective Questions, in as few Words as may be: for according to the Malabarifb way of Reasoning, I might have given you Six feveral An-fwers to each Question, which would have swell'd my Letter to too great a Bulk.

You may affure your felves of the Truth of what I fend you; for I shall never communicate any thing to an Affembly of your great Wisdom and Learning, which has not the Approbation of our Wise Men, and of which I am not fully convinc'd. I am now prepared to answer all your Letters, and will endeavour to be a more punctual Correspondent; but I am of Opinion you would do well to fend for the Priest of Sarpanum,

mum, and difcourfe with him your felves about those Points which you enquire after: for he is a Man well qualified to fatisfie you in every Matter relating to this Country, and is highly esteem'd for his great Wildom, and his Contempt of Riches. And now, as I am perfuaded that the Fire of Anger does not burn in your Breasts, I hope you will easily excuse my feeming Neglect. Our Bramans, and learned Men, do not flir from home this wet Weather; but for the future, I promife you speedy Answers to such Enquiries as I shall receive from you.

Schalam (i.e.) Farewel.

QUESTION I.

What gave the first Rise or Beginning to the Malabarith Religion?

ANSWER.

The Supreme Being, who is the Almighty God, is called in our Language Barabiruma, from whom the Goddels *Tfchadai* derived her Original. [They believe that this Goddels was heretofore exifting in the Supreme Being as the Feminine Faculty, and was fince fever'd B 2 from

from the Masculine Power.] There were born of her Three Gods, call'd Dirumurtigoi, [which are worship'd by thefe Pagans, fometimes as the Supreme Being in One Perfon; and at other times as Three Perfons, namely Biruma, Wischtnu, and Ruddiren or Isuren. They effeem these Three to be fo many Attributes of the Almighty, which are communicated to the feveral Creatures among them; and therefore often worthip Animals, Ec. in that Senfe.] From the Looks of the God Biruma were born the 420 Buganangol with their Lords. [These are the several Orbs, or Spheres of the Material World, which are severally under the Direction of fome particular Leader.] From the Dirumurtigol came forth likewife the four Law Books, with the fix Saflerangel, which explain the Doctrines contain'd in the Four Books of the Law: as like+ wife the 18 Purans, or Porans, which are Hiftorical Explications of the Six Safterangol, [or Books that contain both their facred and profane Hiftories. 7 From the Doctrinal Points contain'd in thefe Books, the (a) Bramans impose certain

⁽a) Bromans are to them what the Tribe of Levi was atrong the lews.

tain Rules and Ceremonies on the People; pursuant to which Precepts they get up very early before Sun-rifing, case Nature, and cleanic themselver carefully; after which they wash their Mouths, and perform that Exercise which is call'd Afchamen Kirigei, which is one of the many Parts of their outward Worfhip. After this they lift up their Minds to God, and read that Part of the Law which treats of Washing and Purification, at the lame time washing themfelves with Water. Then they read their Form of Prayer with all its Ceremonies; after which they repeat their * Kiaddiri, praying and humbly beseeching Dirumurtigol the three Perfons or Gods] to prefent all their Performances to the great Supreme Being, in the Place where his Honour dwelleth. [Then they honour and worship their Idols, bringing their Offerings before them, and laftly, they direct their Thoughts to the supreme Being, as if he himself was there visibly present. These Ceremonies are so tedious in their Performance, that fometimes the greatest Part of a Day is taken up in this Bz kind

* A Firm of Prayer.

kind of Worship; for they must be regularly and perfectly done, and by no means abridg'd or hinder'd, not even by the King's Prefence.]

QUESTION II.

What Thoughts do the People of Malabar entertain of the Christian Religion?

ANSWER.

We abhor the Christians, principally becaufe they kill and cat Cows, [which they effeem to be a Crime as heinous as Homicide or wilful Murther. Nor is it only that Beaft in particular that they respect; for they have likewise such great Affection for all other living Creatures, that on no Pretence whatfoever may they be kill'd. It is now about three Months fince a Man of this Country, being greatly press'd with Hunger, kill'd a Cow for his Support; but upon the Discovery of it was fentenc'd to dye: Nevertheless, upon some Intercession made for him, his Execution was remitted, upon Condition that he thould have his Right Hand and Left Leg cut off. And fo much is a Man defil'd with eating of Flesh, that their

their Law obliges them neither to touch fuch a Perfon, nor any Utenfil belonging to him.] Again, the Christians do not purify themfelves after they have been easing of Na-ture, and have no Regard which Hand they make use of to cleanse themfelves. [Their Law directs them to use the Left Hand only for that Purpole, and therefore they never touch their Meat with it. Seeing therefore that the *Europeans* are carelefs in this Point, they confider them as profane and impure] Thirdly, the Chriftians drink inc-Thirdly, the Chriftians drink ine-briating Liquors: [and that is account-ed with them to be the most flagrant Crime. The meaner Sort only are guil-ty of it; and it is upon this Account, more than any other, that their Preju-dices are continu'd against the Europo-ans, who make Drunkenness their dai-ly Practice.] And, lattly, becaule they feem to be negligent in lending their last Offices and Aflistance to their de-matting Friends to the end that their parting Friends, to the end that their Souls may be directly convey'd to the Manfions of Blifs. [For when any Perfon among them is near Death, they fait and give Alms, hoping that fuch Acts will redound to the Advantage B4 of

I shall not particularize, altho' they are not much inferior to the preceding either in Wisdom or Learning. The Work of these last is chiefly to instruct the Youth in those Points which relate to publick Worship and solemn Feasts; as they are taught in the Glossaries called Sastirangöl.

QUESTION V.

What are the Opinions and Dostrines peculiar to the Sest of the Bramans?

ANSWER.

In their Youth they fludy the Law, and its feveral Systems; but more especially the Practice of a virtuous and sober Life. They are likewife diligent in Praying, Offering, and such other good Works. [Most of their Books are Ceremonials, and Tracts of moral Virtues, which they have translated into the Malabarifb Language from the * Kirundum.]

* Which is the facted Language known only to the Bramans.

QUE-

QUESTION VI.

By what Means do they hope to obtain eternal Happines?

ANSWER.

We represent Happiness by landing, or coming on shore at the Regions of Blifs. We believe we shall obtain Happiness by observing the Malabarish Laws, and being obedient to the Instructions of the Priest; by praying and meditating constantly upon God, the Creator of all things. All such we believe shall be faved.

QUESTION VII.

What Rules have the Malabarians for the Government of their Conversation, in order to obtain Salvation?

ANSWER.

All depends on the Inftruction of the Bramans, taken out of the four Books of the Law, and the fix Syftems, which thew us what Sins and Vices we ought to avoid, and what Virtues we fhould diligently practife. [The Bramans more

more particularly inftruct them in these Matters; but as these learned Men are but few in Number, so are they chiefly employ'd by the rich Men of their Country, who give them Entertainment at their Houles for the fake of their religious Instructions; and nothing passes in the Pagod, or Churches, without the Direction of these wife Men.]

QUESTION VIII.

By what Means do the Malabarians kope to free themselves from the Guilt of Sin?

ANSWER.

By visiting of holy Places, where Miracles have been done; and honouring God there, with Meat and Drink Offerings; purifying themselves with Water [which is always found near to such Temples]; and by using Hospitality towards the Bramans; and in the Exercife of good Works, such as the Kotanum [a Ceremony whereby the Bramans transfer the Sins of the People into one or more Cows, which are then carry'd away, both the Cows and the Sins wherewith these Beasts are charged,

ged, to what Place the Braman shall appoint.] The next good Work is the Puranum, [which is the conveying of Lands or Tenements to the Bramans,] by which also our Sins are remitted. And lastly, the Wastiratanum, [an Alms consisting of Garments,] or the Juraniatanum, [which is an Alms of Corn;] either of these we give for the fame Purpose. By these Means we are freed from the Guilt and Penalty attending Sin.

QUESTION IX.

Why do the Malabararians make use of Images, both in their Houses, and in publick Places of Worship?

ANSWER.

God Almighty can't be likened to any Creature, and therefore no Man can confider God under any material Form whatfoever. But how Biruma Wifchtnu, and Ruddiren, and the other Gods are form'd, we are taught out of our written Law; and while the fupream Being has fhew'd us what Gods we are to pray to, and in what manner, as likewife what Rewards we are to expect,

14%

pect, if we honour his Commands with Willingness and Chearfulnets of Mind, 'tis therefore we honour those inferior Gods by visible Figures or Images.



LETTER II.

In the Year Nanda, Gc.

I Have prefented my Service unto you, moft Reverend Priefts, by your Servant N. 1 have receiv'd and perufed your Writings, and think my felf highly obliged to give you faithful and quick Returns; wherefore I have already thewn your eighteen hard Queftions to one of our Learned Men, and have committed to Writing his feveral Anfwers to them.

The Bramans, and *Tfchuddirers, are the proper Perfons to fatisfie your Enquiries; but thefe are feldom to be fpoken with in the Evening, and hardly remain half an Hour in one Place: Therefore my Returns have not been fo

*Tichuddiress, an Ecclefiaftical Order of Men among them.

to Expeditious, as I could have with'd. In the mean while affure your felves, that altho' I am diffant from you, yet will I do you all poffible Service in confulting our Wife Men in those Matters you defire, whenever I shall have Opportunity; and will continue writing to you, tho' my Letters may not perhaps give you that ample Satisfaction which you defire.

You have intimated to me your Will, that I take Notes of any remarkable Paffage I may happen to hear, or otherwife come to learn; all which I will carefully obferve, and remain yours. Schalam. Farewell.

QUESTION I.

How can it be made appear, that the Malabarish Law is a faving Dostrine?

ANSWER.

It can be demonstrated not only from the four Books of the Law, and the fix Systems derived from them; but likewise from a Book named *Tfcbadda* Kori maga Mandiram, which is the Abridgment of the eighteen Historical Books of the Law. One Part, which is called

called Wirancku, treats of the fix holy Places, which all Perfons muft visit, if they will obtain Salvation; these are namely the old Diruwarur, a City five German Miles dittant from Tronquebar, famous for many Miracles done there, and for the Apparition of their Gods.

2. Nagapanum, a Maritine Town, five Miles from Tronquebar, now belonging to the Hollanders, it has a fair ftrong Caftle, and famous among the Natives for the Appeaarnce of our Gods. 3. Dirunallaru, a Village three Miles

diftant from Tronquebar.

4. Diruknuwalei, a Village seven Miles South - West from Tronquebar. 5. Dirudallei, a Village fix Miles

South-West of Tronquebar.

6. Dinikorarum, eight miles West from Tronguebar.

Our Books assure us, that all those Persons who visit these Places, and do Penance for their Sins, shall be, in a visible Manner, introduced by the Gods themselves into the Place of Happiness. Now besides these fix chief Places

of Worship there are reckon'd 364 Holy Places or Pagods in the Kingdom of Tanjour, with many Holy Rivers, and purifying Waters.

The Names of their Gods in these 364 Places of Worship are manifold, but every one is at his own Liberty to make Choice of which he likes beft, and also to chuse his Priest, according to whose Directions he is to order his Life and Conversation, which if he does punctually observe in Faith and Practice, he shall be faved, for so it is written in all our Law Books.

This is the avowed way of Salvation among the *Bramans* and all other of our Priefts who acknowledge our Law.

QUESTION II.

What Vices are mostly forbidden, and what Virtues are chiefly recommended, in the Malabarish Law?

ANSWER.

The Sins strictly forbidden in our Law, are Murther, Whoredom, Theft, Enmity, and Hatred, betraying our Trust, Treason against one's Lord or Master, bearing faise Witness, Perjury, Lying, Disobedience to spiritual Leaders, Ingratitude, refusing to restore Things committed to our Charge, oppressing the Poor, betraying those

Au Account of .

who fly to us for Refuge, blaspheming the Gods, breaking down the Pagods or Places of Worlhip, destroying the Flower-Gardens thereunto belonging, and killing any living Creature. These, and fuch like Sins, are forbidden in our Law.

The Virtues commanded are Annatanum [or Alms confifting of boyled Rice to feed the Poor, the Bramans, Pontarangol, and other holy Mcn.] The Wa-fliratanum [or Alms confifting in Garments; Kaniatanum, [when a rich Man gives his Daughter in Marriage to a poor Man, or helps a poor Man to fettle his Daughter in Marriage;] Fi/cboranatanum [an Alms confifting of Mony;] to build Places of Worfhip; to make Ponds of Water for the Conveniency of Man and Beafts, because of the excelfive Heat and great Scarcity of Water in many Places of this Land; and if fuch Ponds are magnificent and well adorn'd, near to some Pagod, and are afterwards confectated, then are they made use of in our Washings and Purifications; to build Houses for Travellers to reft themselves in; to build Hofpitals for the Maintenance of one hundred or one thousand holy Men, all of one

one Order, either Bramans, Pantaran-gol, or Antigol; to build Houses for the Bramans, which we esteem to be a very meritorious Work; to plant Gardens near the Pagods; to erect Water-Bandels [which are little Sheds for the Conveniency of drinking Water, to fhadow it from the Heat of the Sun;] to plant Flowers and Trees, especially the Cokoa-Tree, whole Flowers are offer'd to the Gods, and whofe Fruits are ufeful for the Maintenance of Man; to plant Trees in the Highways for the Shelter of Travellers, to bring up poor fatherless and motherless Children, to affift the Poor, to feed the Hungry, to give Drink to the Thirsty, to assist Learn-ed Men that they may live comfortably, to instruct the Ignorant, and to maintain such as cannot help themselves. These, and such other good Works, are much recommended in our Law.

We neither kill nor eat of any living Creature, becaufe we believe the Tranimigration of Souls, loaded with Sins, into Beafts. This Opinion is flrictly maintained among us, except only by one Sect who eat Filh and Fowl; and the poorer Sort of them feed on the Fleich of Cows and Rats. [For which Reafons

20

fons they are confidered by the reft of the Nationas unclean, and therefore obliged to keep at a Diftance from other Men]

QUESTION III.

Why do the Bramans keep the Law in their own Hands, and suffer no other Perfons to handle it, or explainit, besides themfelves?

ANSWER.

Becaufe the God Biruma has fo order'd it, in as much as the Bramans are defcended from the Family of Biruma, which is the most Holy and wifest Family; for this Reason they are qualified to impofe Ceremonies in the Churches, and to explain the Ordinances of our Law. As for the Tschudirers, they have Licence only to read the fix Syftems, if they abstain from eating and drinking unclean things, fuch as Flesh and strong Liquors, and content themselves with Water and Milk, which is accounted the only clean Diet among us. [These Priests are likewise permitted to carry about the Lingum, or Fi-gures cut in Stone or Chrystal, reprefenting

fenting the private Parts of both Sexes) which the People hold in great Veneration, and as Amulets wear them in the Hair of their Heads, and about their Necks, wrap'd up in Linnen Cloth. They place them likewife in the innermost Part of their Temples, where the Bramans honour them with daily Offerings.]

Moreover the *Tschudirers* are allowed to carry about the *Pantschutschorum*, (i. e.)the five Letters na-ma-Tschi-wa-Ja, which make the Words nama-Tschi-waja, that is Praise the true God. [With these Letters they pretend to produce many Wonders and Mysterics; and the common People, who know no more than the Ceremonies attending the *Pants*classfeborum and the fix Systems of the Law, believe all Men are damn'd that are negligent in the Observation of them.]

QUESTION IV.

How came Sin into the World, or what is the Caufe of Evil?

ANSWER.

When God in the Beginning created the World, Vice and Virtue had their Being

Being at the fame time; for as there are two Principles in Man, viz. Anger and Patience, fo Sin and Obedience have maintain'd their Ground ever fince; and therefore we believe that God is the Author and Caufe both of Vice and of Virtue.

QUESTION V.

What are the mo,[‡] proper Means to reclaim a Vicious Man from the Errors of his Way and his Evil Practices?

ANSWER.

The only fure way to become a good Man, is to fuffer one's felf to be inftrueted, and guided by good Men, and to walk in the fame Way with them, following their Examples.

QUESTION VI.

What are the Diffinguishing Marks or Characters to know a good Man by?

ANSWER

A Good Man will love God, and the Exercise of Good Works, be kind and fricadly to all Men, speak of Good Things,

22

Things, avoid and thun Evil, continue in no Sin, fhun Wrath and Anger, render Good for Evil, exercife Patience in the greatest Afflictions, hurt no Man, he will carry himself modestly and with Prudence, defire no other Wife but his own, and eftem every other Woman as his own Mother, not covet what belongs to another Man, he will keep his word and make good what he has pro-mis'd, but more especially will not break his O th, he will cherish holy Thoughts, and exercise Justice and E-quity towards all Men, and live by his Labour and Industry. These we take to be the Distinguishing Marks of a Good Man.

QUESTION VII.

What Reward base Godly and Virtuous Men in this Life?

ANSWER.

Such Men are not folicitous for Meat or Cloathing, they shall be freed from dangerous Sickness and killing Pains, they shall be happy in the Education of their Children, and attain to a high Degree of found Knowledge; they

they will acquire the Love and Friendfhip of many People, and profper in all their Undertakings; they will be enabled to build Temples, Hofpitals, and Water Bandels; their Family will flourifh and multiply, and at laft they fhall dye happily. These are the Rewards of Good Men in this Life.

QUESTION VIII.

What are the Punifoments of Wicked Men while they are in this World?

ANSWER.

As the Wicked are commonly Rich, fo do their Riches leave them fuddenly; they are vifited with the incurable Difeafe of Leprofic; they lofe the King's Favour; they have always an Evil Name, and whatever they undertake will not profper. Thefe are the Punishments of the Wicked in this World.

QUESTION IX.

Whither do the Souls of Men go after the Diffolution of their Bodies?

A N-

ANSWER.

The Souls of Good Men go to the Vorld *T/chiwalogum* [that is, the true World and Refidence of God]; and the Souls of Wicked Men to the World *Emalogum*, where Punifhments are administred, and where Death keeps his Court.

QUESTION X.

What is the Office of those you call Ticharigeikarers?

ANSWER.

There are many Sorts of these Men, fome of them marry, others live in Celibacy; fome are more austere than others: They go Pilgrimages to search for Gifts for the Temple, they spend their Lives in penitential Exercises; in a Word, they are both Ecclessifical and Secular, as are also the Kirigeikarers, who till the Ground and perform several religious Ceremonies.

QUESTION XI.

What is the Employment of the Jogigol among the Malabarians?

ANS-

ANSWER.

A N S W E R. They live in Holes of the Earth, from whence they never flir but once in eight Days, to receive fuch Alms as will be diftributed among them in a Neighbour-ing Holpital. Their Diet is chiefly Milk, and their Exercife is holding in their Breath, and attracting Water to their Bodies thro' the Anus, and fquirt-ing it out again at Pleafure, when they have fufficiently cleanfed the lower Ven-ter. [Thefe are the most rigid Sect a-mong the Heathens, given to Contem-plation (as their Name intimates;) they are truly weaned from the Enjoyment of worldly Pleafures, for they have no Property, but live on Alms; they be-lieve that holding in one's Breath con-tributes much to long Life, and many Volumes are writ on that Subject.] But Volumes are writ on that Subject] But befides this, we have yet in Malabar another Sect, which are called Gnanigol, furpaffing all the reft in Strictnefs and Aufterity of Life, and Profoundness and Aufterity of Life, and Profoundness of Wildom. These reject all the Ceremo-nics of the *Pagods*. They renounce the Plurality of *Gods*, and will acknowledge only one fupreme Being. They live in Caves in the Mountains; they never fpeak

fpeak nor have any Conversation with Women, neither have they any Posseffions.

QUESTION XII.

What Penitential Exercifes are in use in Malabar?

ANSWER.

To fit down for fome time crofs-legg'd, to hold up their Arm above their Head. Some twift their Arms one within the other; fome let their Nails grow to a great Length, others fland on their Heads, or on one Leg, as others on the Tops of Trees, or under certain Trees, or in the Temples. He that continues fuch Exercifes longeft, is the devouteft.

QUESTION XIII.

Why do the Malabarians take two, three, and fometimes five Wives, in Marriage?

ANSWER.

The King alone is allow'd five Wives, for the Increase of the Royal Family; the reft do it to prevent the want of Heirs, and that after the Death of the C 2 Father, Father, his Children being numerous they may (as they are obliged to do) make great and many Alms for the speedy Deliverance of his Soul out of Torments.

QUESTION XIV.

Why do Widows never re-marry here?

ANSWER.

We have four Families that in this Point observe the fame Laws, viz. Wirumatschadi, Tschaddirca, Waschia Tschaddi, and Tschuddiratschadi. These four are subdivided into eighteen other Families, which all hold that a Widow that marries is no better than a Whore: But she that continues to mourn the Death of her Husband, 'till she dies, will obtain Eternal Happines.

QUESTION XV.

Why do Women burn themselves when their Husbands dye?

ANSWER.

One of the King's five Wives who is properly his Queen (if the has had fons

Account of

Kailaschum, Kailaschum, that is Glory, Glory, Glory. The Men, there present, recommend her to their Wives as a true Pattern of Conjugal Love.

QUESTION XVI.

What are the Nuptial Ceremonies observ'd in Malabar?

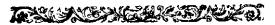
ANSWER.

When any young Man has fet his Af-fections upon a Woman, the Aftrologer (who is a *Braman*) is fent for; (thefe Priet's are the Almanack Makers here, and publish yearly their Kalenders in the Language of their Country.) These are the Men who are consulted under what Conftellations the two young People were born, and as their Opinion is, that the Stars which were predominant at the time of their respective Nativities, are opposite and angry, or whether they be more harmonious Prognosticks, fo is it concluded they will be more or lefs happy (for what he fays is an Oracle.) If Fortune favours the young Couple, the Bridegroom fends a Dowry to his Bride of Mony and Cloaths, which, in the Prefence

Prefence of all her Friends and Relations, are laid on a wooden Charger. On a fecond Plate are put Flowers, and Meal-made of Sandal Wood. On a Third, Fruits and Cokoa Nuts; and on a Fourth is laid Betel-Areck, which is a Confection of the Leaf Betcl and the Areck Nut, fomewhat like the Nutmeg. Thefe Plates are carry'd by young Maids and Boys on their Heads, who walk in great Pomp, Proceffion-wife, 'till they deliver their Charge to the Bride. Then the Parents of the young Couple propole Conditions of Marriage, in the Prefence of all their Friends; and when the Articles are fully agreed on, the Bride and Bridegroom are handfomely entertain'd, and the Betel-Areck and Sandal Meal (for its fweet Smell) are diffributed among the Guefts. The Time for the Celebration of the Nuptials is then fix'd, and all depart home 'till the Day appointed, at which time the Friends affemble again at the fame Place, making great Feaffing and Rejoicings, erecting Pil-lars and Bandels before the Bride's House. These Bandels are artificial Trees made with Boughs of the Cocoa-Tree twifted together, and adorn'd with Pieces of Cloth and Figg Branches in fuch fort, C 4 that

that they refemble Tabernacles or Bow-crs. In the mean time, feven young Women are employ'd to boil Rice in Pannels or large Caldrons, while the Bramans prepare a burnt Offering in Honour of the Goddefs of Fire, with many other Ceremonies in the Prefence of all the Company, to the almost smothering them with the smoak of their combuflible Materials. Then they pray to Biruma, Wischtnu, and Ruddiren, with 33000000 Gods more; and proceed to the Temple with Flowers and Sandal-Meal for the Performance of that Cefemony call'd Tschikkatscharanku. The Nuptial Chain is then lay'd on a wooden Plate to be confectated by the Bramans. Plate to be conlectated by the Bramans. This Chain in this Language is called *Tali* or Dirumankilium. 'Tis a little gol-den Image, reprefenting a Heart and Face, which being put upon a Piece of Thread, is tyed about the Bride's Neck, where it must always remain, fo long as her Husband lives. After this Ceremony is over, the young Couple walk Hand in Hand three times about the formention'd Pillar or Bandel. the formention'd Pillar or Bandel; and then fit down together, with their Faces Eastward, and after some little time pass'd in that Manner, they are led home

home with great Marks of Joy, accompany'd with all their Relations and Friends, then and there prefent.



LETTER III.

IN the Year Nandanwaruschum the 7th of Osteber Old Stile [for their Months exactly answer ours here in England] I greet you Royal Priests a thousand times. Your Letter with the fourteen enclos'd Queffions I have receiv'd, but at fuch time, when all the Inhabitants of this Town are gone to celebrate a Feaft of Purification kept at *Mairom*, fo that I have had no wife Men to confult with, in folving your Difficulties; therefore what I write to you at this time is all my own, the Truth of which I am very well affur'd of, for what feem'd doubtful to me, I deferr'd the writing of; in the mean while I expect your Answer with Impatience, to know if my Noti-ons have had the good Luck to pleafe you. We have had here Rain for eight Days without Difcontinuance, which render'd the Ways very dangerous and most impracticable to the Messenger, be-cause of the great overflowings of Rivers. C٢ QUE-

3 3·

QUESTION I.

Is the Religion of Malabar Uniform, or is it divided into divers Setts?

ANSWER.

We have many different Sects, as First, the Tschiwawedum, which is again subdivided into many minor Sects; the Gods descended from the Family of, 1 Ifurens are only worshipped by this Scet : 2 Wiratfchaiwam, (or that Sect which worship the Lingum already before mentioned.) 3 Tschilamadam. 4 Wischnuwedum. 5 Tad-duwadimadam. 6 Namaperamalwedum. 7 Tschainermadam, to which Sect is reckoned the Tschiwawedakarer, who worship the Lingum, and honour with Religious Adorations feveral Perfons, as Wikknieschuren the Son of Isurens, Nandischuren, who is ljurens himself, worfhip'd under the Figure of an Ox: Sabbiramanien another Son of Ijurens, and Ispari (who is Isurens's Wife.) Others do worship Biraddilnigapuschei, they make a Lingum of Earth, and perform their Devotion before him, (which confifts in Ceremonious Wathings by Rivers fides.) Some of them adore Maga Letfchini,

34

(bini, (or the Goddels of Fortune;) and others worfhip Diriburafchundari, one of the Names of Isurens's Wife; some have another fort of Devotion called Walapufchei; and fome of them worship Patirrakoli, (a fhe Devil,) and her Sister Dakkei: All these several ways of Worthip are in Ule among the feveral Sects of the *Tfchaiver*. But as for the Devotion of another Sect, named the Wirotfebaiwer, 'tis as followeth; they make a Stone or Christal Linguin, and carry it about to perform their Devoti-on before it, and they call it Biran-lin-gun, which they carry always about them, and is buried with them, for these Mens Bodies are not burnt. And laftly, the Third Sect coll'd *Thisilamadaka-*rer, dig a Well in their Houles, upon whole Water the Light neither of San or Moon must thine, for they make use of it in their Ceremonial Purifications, and in boyling their Victuals, and touch not any other fort of Water. They carry also a *Linguna* of Christial about them, and are buried in a fitting Pollure, with their Hands litted up as if they were in an act of Devotion or Prayers, which they call Tfebimadu. All their three different Seers are expressed with t ic

36

the one Word Tschaiwamadam, or Tschaiwakalam. The Fourth Sect, Wischtnuwedakarer, or Wischtnupaddikkarer, carry always upon their Forcheads or upon their Arms, the holy Name of Wischtnu, besmear'd thereon with some colour'd Mixture, and worfhip Perumal, which is one of the Names of their God Wischtnu. The Fifth Sect, Tadduwadikarer, besprinkle themselves with Santal Meal, and worship Wischtnu, under the Name of Rischtnen. The fixth Sect, Namaperumalwedum does also carry upon their Forcheads or Arms the Dirunamum, and worship Rischtnen or Wischtnu. The Seventh Sect, Tschainer, observe the same way of Worship, and when they go to eat, they eat upon a Brasen Plate, and perform their Religious Ceremo-nies; these four last mentioned Sects do all worfhip Wischtnu; and there are many more Sects that are not mentioned bere.

QUESTION II.

What Law Books have the Malabarish. Religion?

1 N-

ANSWER.

Our Religion is comprehended properly in four Books, t the Samawedum, 2 Urukkuwedum, 3 Edirwarnawedum, and 4 Airwedum, to which you may add, the Book Dakaslirum, which is the Grounds of all their Religious Ordinances, gathered together Dialogue-wife from many other Authors, writ in the Kirendum Language, are highly effeem'd among them, and they will not shew it to Strangers, nor is it understood by the Vulgar, nor are they indeed permitted to look into them, for the Bramans referve the studying of these Books to themselves.

QUESTION III.

What Books are currently in Use, and read by the Vulgar?

ANSWER.

The most common Books in this Land are these that follow. Dewarum, wherein the Glory of Tschivens (one of their Gods) is describ'd. 2 Dirumwaschagum (a Book confisting of many Sayings of their Prophets, collected into one Volume) 3 Tschiwapodagum (or a Po-

3₿.

Poetical Book writ in the Praife of Tschivens.) 4. Willakkoli, (or Book containing moral Difcourfes.) r. Diruwalluwer, (one of their best Books in Morality.) 6. Ganapodagum, (or a Treatife of Wildom.) 7 Tschiwakawischum, (an E-logium, or Panegyrical Discourse upon T(chivens.) 8. Dewikawi/chum, (or the Praise of the Goddess T/chaddi, T/chivens's Wife). 9. Waripaddu, (confitting of Hymns to comfort fuch as are lying on their Death-Bed; and Death in their Opinion is but an Introduction to a better State.) 10. Anta-Saflirum, (or a System of Natural Philosophy.) 11. Abiramiandadi, (or the Praile of the Goddels Ammei, Isurens's Wife.) 12. Kaschikandum, (the Hiftory of Miracles done in the City Rofchi.) 13. Periapuranum, (or one of the greateft of the 18 History Books.) 14 Werutta; cheipuranum, (or the History of the Gods, and of their Actions in the City Werruttaschel.) 15. Randapuranum Dirutawenkapurianum, (being the Hiltory of the Actions of the Gods in the City Dirumwenkatu, a place about feven Miles from Tronquebar.) 16. Mutupuranum, (treating of Miracles in the Town Motur.) Markandaparanum, (the Hiftory of a young Man, whole

whofe Name is Markanden.) 17. Wadupuranum, (Wonders done in Wadur.) 18. Eyateschipuranum, (a Book according to which they Inftitute two Feafts every Month) 19. Ramaianum, (a Book treating of the Wonders of Raman, by which Name is meant the God Wischtnu.) 20. Walakandaramaianum, (a Poetical praise of Ramen.) 21. Para-dum, (the History of Five Kings who were Brothers, and one of them, Tanmer by Name, was visibly taken into Heaven by the Gods.) 22 Indirascheiddu-baralam, (the History of Indirotscheiddu, who was the Emperor of Ceylon's Son,) who wag'd great Wars with Romen. 23. Rombakarnabaralam, (an Hiftory Book.) 24. Irantawadeibaralam, (the Hiftory of the Giant Iranien who rebell'd against the Gods, setting up himfelf for a God, but for his Ambition was fluck dead by the God Wifebtnu.) 25. Ramaschium, (the Hittory of Wisching, and the way of woshipping him aright, with all the Ceremonics belonging thereunto.) 26. Ramawatarum, (another Hi-ftory of Wifebtnu.) 27. Kifebtnentudu, (a Book much to the fame purpofe.)

QUE-

QUESTION IV.

Are the Contents of the 18 Puranen and the Hiftorical Relations in the 24 Agamangöl, true or falfe?

ANSWER.

All that is written in those Books, whether Historical or Dogmatical, is very true, and also in the Four Books of the Law, and in the Sastirangöl, which treat of Tschivens, (by which Word is fignify'd the True God or Supream Being;) all the People of Malabar, whether in this Kingdom of Tschoramandolam, and in the Kingdom of Pantimandolam, (whose Kings are Vassals to the great Mogol,) or in the Kingdom of Tondamandolam, do verily believe the Contents of all the above-mentioned Books to be all Truth; they have many other Books in History and Philosophy not mentioned here.

QUESTION V.

What is contain'd in the Six Saftirangol?

ANSWER.

The Six Saftirangol contain all the Points and different Ceremonies in Worfhip, fhip, that the feveral Sects among us are oblig'd to obferve, as the T/charigeikarer, Kirikeikarer, Jogigöl, and Gnanigol mentioned already, as allo the T/chardabergol, (a Sect who brand their Arms with an hot Iron, and are addicted to the worfhip of Wischtnu,) T/chankamargöl, they carry the Lingum and belong to the Tribe of Antigöl. (The latter is a Sect that go naked, and abftain from Marriage, and go about begging as Capuchins.) There are other Books, call'd Safiirangöl, which are Philosophical, as I/cbodiri/chum treating of Altronomy, and Panschankum is an Almanack.

QUESTION VI.

What is the God universally worshipped in Malabar?

ANSWER.

T/chivens is but one, and Wifchtnu is but one, tho' they have very different Names, for every new Wonder a God does, entitles him to a new Name; Ayanar is but one God, and Pirari is but one God, tho' they have very many Names; as likewife Mariammen and Elamen have very many different Names, and

besprinkling all their Offerings and Images with the Powder of Sandal-wood-Next they proceed to their Incenfing, which they call Tubum, or Tubaradinei, wherein they make use of Sandal-wood and of an odoriferous Wood called Agil, in a Censer provided for that purpose; and then they proceed to their Meat-Offering, confisting of Rice, Pease, Beans, Butter, and Cokoa Nuts, [which they set before their Images, and afterwards take it away and eat it among themselves, repeating at the same time several Formularies of Prayers, and read the Praises of the Idol, to whom the Sacrifice is made, and this sort of Worship is perform'd daily among them.]

QUESTION X.

What Notion have your People of the Creation?

ANSWER.

God has Created Heaven, and Earth, and Hell, and all other Creatures for the fake of Man; and hinted unto him what Creature is clean and fit for eating, and what Creatures are not fo; and that Man might know his Creator, he is furnish'd with five Senses, and God has promised everlasting Happiness to them that walk

44

walk according to his Will, and pronounces eternal Mifery to the Tranfgreffors of his Commandments. [They fay this World and all that is done in it, Vice and Virtue, Heaven and Hell, are fome of the 64 Sports or Comedies, with which God pleafes himfelf; and fome of thofe 64 Comedies were acted by *Tfcbivens* in the Town *Madurei* in the Prefence of many Men: Of all which divine Sports the Book *Arubaddunalu dirumwileiadel* treats at large.]

QUESTION XI.

What are the Means to free us from Sin?

ANSWER.

Befides those Exercises and Walkings in the Paths of Virtue mention'd already, it will not be amils to relate the History of King Magareden, who liv'd in the Town Muduraburi. He led a very debauch'd Life, and his daily Companions were the vilest Miscreants; but when he ascended the Throne he thought of Marriage, and took to his Wise Kalawadi a very virtuous Princels, and Daughter to the King of Kaschi in the Country of the Great Magol. After the

the folexinizing of the Nuprial Ceremonies, and the King and Queen had retired to their Apartments, the King found the Queen's Body to be as it were a Pillar furrounded with Flakes of Fire; and fearing to be burnt, let her go and cry'd out, O Wife, thy Body is lovely as a Tree adorn'd with fresh and new Blosfoms: But whence is it that 'tis now all Fire? To whom the Queen reply'd, I bave walk'd in the fair Paths of Virtue and Chaflity from my Youth 'till this Moment; but you know your Life has been the Reverse of mine; for you have led a scan-dalous Life from your Youth; 'tis therefore that my chaft Body can't bear the Touch of your polluted Carkafs. H reupon the King answered, But how shall I be Partaker of thy Chastity and Purity of living, that I may be cleansed from my Sins? to whom the Queen answer'd, Sir, you are now my Husband and we must live together, but I am altogether unworthy to give you Diretions for the Absolution of your Sins; therefore let's go together to Kerukker the Prieft, inhabiting the Banks of the facred River Jamunli, from whofe Hands you shall receive the Tifchtfehei (or Bapti/m) and therewith the Remission of thy Sins. Thereupon she led him to the Priest, and the Kina

King ask'd him very devoutly if he might be baptiz'd; to whom the Prieft anfwer'd, I will baptize you very willingly, and fo led him to the Banks of the facred Stream, and bid him sit down under a Lime-Tree with his Face Eaftward, and having perform'd all the Religious Cere-monies, his Prayers, and the requifite Offerings, the Prieft laid his Hands on the King's Head, and took him into the Number of his Disciples. Presently, while he was yet under the Tree, all his Sins fled out of his Body in the Figure of Ravens, and flying very high they appeared like for many burning Flashes of Fire, and fell down again as Flakes of Ashes upon the Earth. Then the Prieft spoke thus, O King, thou haft been a wicked Liver, but the Merit of thy virtuous Anceftors, the Proyer of a good Prieft, and the Efficacy of Baptifm, have precard thee Remission of thy Sins. Now go home, and fway thy Scopter in Justice and Righteoujnefs; and giving them both his Blef-fing, he difmits'd them, and thenceforth they liv'd together very happily. This Hiltory is taken out of a Book Bramoddi-rakandam, and is a Parable teaching how the Remission of Sins may be atcumud.

QUE-

An Account of

48

QUESTION XII.

What are the Characterificks of a wife Man, or the diffinguifbing Marks of Wifdom?

A.N S W E R.

The Contempt of the World, and all that the Vulgar calls Great; not to be curious about eating and drinking; to lay all their Thoughts and Cares at the Feet of the great God; and to be wholly taken up in fuch Prayers and Ejaculations, as are confiftent with found Understanding: He that acts thus, is efteemed a wife Man.

QUESTION XIII.

What Formularies of Prayers are in use in Malabar?

ANSWER.

We have among us all Sorts of Prayers, which every particular Man learns of his Priefts; and befides the Formularies, every one prays to God, according to his own Understanding and Difcretion, for the preventing of Evil, and for

for the obtaining the good things we want. When we Pray, we reflect upon the Sins we have committed, either in Thought, Word, or Deed; or what we have feen with our Eyes, or heard with our Ears. We pray that all forts of Evil may be forgiven us, and that we may be delivered from an irregular Will, and from Ignorance in our Underftandir.g, and that God may be pleafed to guard us from all evil Thoughts. We pray that he may affift us daily, with all things neceffary for the Sup-port of Life; and that we may never covet other Mens Goods, and that we may be preserv'd from all forts of Plagues and Croffes; that God may blefs all our Benefactors: and as for those who have done us Evil, we pray God to reward them with Good for their Evil; and lastly we pray, that at the Hour of Death, we may be receiv'd unto a State of Blifs and Happinefs.

QUESTION XIV.

How many Men did God Create in the Beginning?

2a

ANSWER.

He created Man and Woman, from whom came the *Tfchaddiria Wafchio Tfchuddira-Tfchadi*. This Family has been afterwards divided into 96 Kinds. [They fay moreover, that God, out of one of his 1008 Attributes, created Man after his own Likenefs.]



LETTER-IV.

Wherein is shewn, what Disposition there is in that People to embrace the Christian Religion, and their Willingness to partake of the same Advantages as Christians do.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, to the Teachers of Truth, and to the Priests that are Lovers of Mankind, I N. falute you at *Tronquebar*, and have these things most humbly to propose unto you. When I narrowly observed that you are richly endowed with Wisdom, Understanding, and Holiness, walking always according to the Laws of your God,

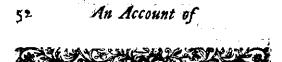
*\$*3

God, and that you wage continual War against the three Enemies, viz. the World, Sin, and the Body, keeping them in Subjection, and endeavour to propagate the Laws of your God, tho' through much Hardship and Difficulties, yet you never cease to do well, and to af-fist Mankind: therefore I doubt not, but that you will obtain a Crown of glorious Reward in the other World. 'Tis for these Reasons, tho' unworthy my felf, yet in your Company, hope I may be elevated towards the Glory that is above; as Leaves, Thorns, and Prickles, break out at the fame time with the Odoriferous Flowers of a Fairbloffoming Tree; and I beg J fus Chrift that he may grant me the Favour to enjoy your Company daily, to affift at your holy Exercise, and be a Hearer of that Law that God himself has given. This is my hearty and ardent Defire.



D 2

LET-



LETTERV

Wherein a Braman being defir'd to translate into Malabarish the Substance of a Book on Controversial Divinity, writ in the Bramans Speech; he excuses himself upon his Incapacity for such an Undertaking, yet offers to explain it to him by word of Mouth.

I N the Year Nandonawaruschum, the 7th of Ostober, I Salute and Greet the Reverend Priefls. Seeing you are such as know all that can be learnt of Man, pray why do you write to me with such unusual Terms of Respect? for I am a Man that understand nothing; but it may be you shew'd me so much Honour in your Letter, because I am one of your most humble Servants. 'Tis true, in the Art of Medicine I understand a little, and therefore I have at your Request drawn a Compend of this Study of Physick, as 'tis practis'd amongst us; but I do not pretend to have any Skill

Skill in Divinity, fo far as to write any thing for your Information. You defire int to abridge Takkafaflirum into the Malabarish Tongue. There are some things I confess in Medicine, Mathematicks, Aftrology, and Poetry writ in Malabarifb, and 'tis not impossible to tranflate Books in these Sciences from our Bromish into Malabarish. But hitherto no body has ventured to put * Takkasaftirum out of † Kirundum into Malabarifs, because of the depth and difficulty of the Theological Matter therein contain'd, and express'd in Phi-losophical Terms, which can't be eafily express'd in Malabarish. But were I prefent with you, I would propose the things in fuch a Light, that you might express it better in your own Language, which perhaps is more Copious and Ex-pressive than *Malabarish*: and fo you might commit the Substance of this Book into writing. This it is that I had to aprize you of.

* A Book in their Controversial Divinity.

+ The Language of the Bramans, in which all their Learning is written.

LET-

An Account of

HETRIAN HEREITER

LETTER VI.

Wherein a Native acknowledges to have read in his own Language feveral Books writ by Christians, to his great Edification; and that he is very forry, that he, like many others, too much entangled with the things of this Life, is binder'd from embracing openly the Christian Religion, with the Renunciation of Paganism.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschun, the I teth of Octobers N have thro' God's Goodnels, and your Sacerdotal Bleffing, enjoy'd Health and Plenty unto this very Moment. Having both had the Advantage to hear your Law read when I was with you, and fince have read ie and writ it my felf; you defire me therefore to give you a brief Account, wherein the chief Differences confife between your Law and ours, and what Thoughts I entertain of your Religion. You know me well enough, and that

my Capacity is not sufficient for such an Undertaking; for to tell you the Truth, I understand as little of the Malabarish Law as I do of yours; and in-deed I am better vers'd in yours, feeing I have from the 15th Year of my Age convers'd more with Christians than with my own Country-men. But to let you know how willing I am to ferve you, I fend you my Thoughts in few Words. All the World does acknowledge that there is a Sovereign Being, who has created the World, and all that therein is; but that Mankind difperfing itself into different Parts of the World, is the Caufe of different Nations, who entertain different Manners, Laws, and Opinions; and hence it is, that we receive the Manners, Laws, and Opinions of the Country where we are born, and with Aversion reject all that is not of our own native Production: and tho' fometimes we perceive the Vanity of our own Opinions, yet we walk forward in the fame erroneous Paths, shutting the Eyes of our Understanding against all others; but as for you, nothing is hid from you, for you have overcome the World, and all its Vanity, and your Law is therefore ob-D 4 vious

, 5.8

profound Schalam [God fave you.] I have receiv'd both your first and second Letter, with the reading of which I have been mightly refresh'd. You ask me, if there is any thing in our Parts remark-able, relating to Religious Worship. Hereupon I have a few things which I fhall communicate to you, which feem to me and others very extraordinary and wonderful, viz. Faltward behind Ka-rerkkal is a Village call'd Dirunattaru, where there is a great Temple, in which lives a holy Sannafchi, who gets up early in the Morning, and entring the facred Pond ftands upon his Head in the Water for three full Hours, with his Feet lifted up above the Water: And in this Pofture, and Space of Time he performs his Devotion; and coming out of the Water performs his ceremo-nious Offerings. Befides this he doth nothing that is fingular, except that he Prays always in the Vault under the Temple. His Meat is only Milk and Fruit, he is never heard to speak to any Man other Words than these, O you Sinners why do you come near me: Of all this, I am, Sirs, an Eye-witnefs: The Avalutar [Governor of a Place] falls down before him, as do all other great Mcn, when

when they approach him. The other remarkable Thing I shall Communi-cate to you is this, Beyond Nagapanum, Southward by the Village Karu-walankirei, is found a Fountain an Ell Diameter, called Kannizrudeiatirtum; it's an Ell also in Length, and an Ell in Depth, and in the greatest Drought and in the greatest Rainit's still the same: The Mud under that Water is above Four Hundred Cubits deep. Every Friday great Ceremonies are celebrated here, and every Person that has been a long time languishing they bring hither, and make their Offerings confisting of Betel-Arcek, Saffron, new fresh Rice, and Cokoa Nuts, prepar'd and mixed with Balfamick Oyl; and being fpread at the Fountain fide, they throw into the Fountain a Lemmon, which if it finks the Patient Dies, but if it swims he'll Live and Recover his Health: This has been experienced by many. More-over barren Women having prepar'd themsclves by Failing, come to this Fountain, and after having prefented the accustomary Offerings, throw in their Lemmon with this Formular, let us know if we shall bear Children or not ? And if the Lemmon finks they shall have no Children,

59

Children, but if it fwims they shall Bear. This draws and invites many Strangers to come to this Well, call'd the Virgins Well in their Language; for they think the Virgins of the other World come to this Fountain in the Night, to Revel and to Bath themfelves: If you throw in Saffron, the next Morning the Water will feem yellowish, because these celestial Damsels trouble the Water in the Nights. All this, if you come to those Parts, you shall be an Eye-witness to: The King of Tanjour is at great weekly Expences towards maintaining their Friday Ceremonies.

Schalem.



LETTER VIII.

Wherein 'tis shewn how the Populace perform their Devotion.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 13th of October, I N. with the Danish Priests at Tronquebar Health and Peace. You have defir'd me to give you fome Information about the Religi-ONS

ous Worship of the Populace in these Parts; because the Bramans, and other Religious Orders, have no Conversation with them; for they look upon them as unclean, because they eat and drink all that they can come at without Distinction; and that they are Handy-craft Men, fuch as Fishers, Shoemakers, Stocking-knitters, they that burn the Bodies of the Dead, &c. They chufe themfelves a God, and take a Prieft from among themfelves, worshiping the Idol Mar-cammen, Apianar or Ellammen; others worship Ankalammen, whom others look upon to be a Devil; some adore Manara Schwami, Taumer or Pemural, &c. They celebrate a yearly Feast when they offer to their respective Images, and adorn their Houfes with Cow-dung. The whole Process of their Worship confists chiefly in the following Particulars. On Friday they boil Rice with Milk, they kill He-goats, Swine, Hens, Peacocks, Rice boil'd'in Wine, with new Linnen Cloth that never before was us'd, and for Drink they bring Sure [being the Juice prefs'd out of the Palm and Cokoa Tree.] All these they present to their Image, hoping for a kind Acceptance, and that whatever they

they pray for shall be given them; having perform'd all their usual Ceremonics, they take away the faid Dishes of. Meat-offerings, and feed upon them, distributing Part of it among their Friends and Acquaintance of the fame Persuation; and if any Body is fick at Home, they pray the Image for his: Health, in these Words, O God reflore Health, and I Vow to give thee Ten Gilders which shall be spent in Meat-effering; or I will kill a He-goat, or boil Rice for thy Use; or I will make these an Image, &c. Befides this they have no other Religion,but their Belly. Schalam.



LETTER IX.

Wherein is describ'd an yearly Feast of the Bramans Celebrated the 30th of October, with bathing and reading of the Law, and with many other Ceremonious Solemnities.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 14th of Ottober, I with the Friefts in Tronquebar a Thousandfold Schalam, [or Prospe-

Prosperities.] You ask me, Sirs, an Ac-doute of the Bramms Fealt, call'd Adbajchi Dulakkaweri, where all they of the Bramanifs Tribe come together in the Town Mairom ; 'tis after this manner: They get up very early, and bath themselves in the facred Ponds that are by the Temple, and fay their Formularies of Prayers, and read fome Sections of the old Histories of the Atchievments and Miracles of their Gods done. formerly in that Place; which Lecture lasts for three whole Hours in all Places. thro' the whole Land : The People come : together in vaft Numbers, carrying with them great Quantity of Spices, Rice, Fruits, and other Eatables, which they prefent to the Bramans, falling down at their Feet, taking from their Hands the Wipudi, which is the Affres of Cows Dung fprinkled upon their Foreheads, as a Prefervative against Misfor-tunes. After the Bramans have continued their Lectures 30 Days throughout, they are carried about the Streets in Palanguins, or a Sedán born on the Shoulders of two Men, and receive a Fann [about Four Pence English Mony] from every House, and with this the Feaft is concluded.

LET-

An Account of

64



LETTER X.

Wherein is shew'd the Manner of casting Accounts in Malabar.

TO the Holy Priests in Tronquebar, endued with Patience, Humility, and all Virtues, Preachers of the Law of Jefus Chrift to all Mankind, I with Prosperity, Health and Peace; letting them know, that hitherto I am very ready to ferve them according to the best of my Abilities. You defire me to inform you of our manner of calting Accounts; or rather, if I understand your Meaning, you wou'd know of me, which is the calleft way of teaching this Science to Youth in publick or private Schools: To this I answer, Children muft in the first Place learn to read any Number given fo far as 'tis necessary for daily Practice; secondly, they must learn well the Nellu, or the Names of all forts of Measures, with their Subdivisions and Parts, as ‡ ‡ & and exercise themselves in doing of Examples or Sums, and then let them

the Malabarians. 65 them proceed to learn to read the Emfchu-wari (Multiplication Table) and get it perware (Multiplication I able) and get it per-fectly by Heart, by writing in the Sand, and repeating it Morning and Evening with a finging Tone for the better im-prefling it in their Memory; which is done by a great Number of Boys together, the one writing in the Sand, and all the reft finging; then the first Characters are struck out, and another writes them o-uer the reft finging. and for the shird ver, the rest finging; and fo the third and the fourth, 'till every one of the Company has writ over the whole Table of Multiplication. When they are Ma-flers of this, they proceed to the 100 Kurimaddu (or Demonstration how all Numbers to a Hundred may be multiplied by many different ways, as well as fimples ones) in which they must be very ready to answer Extempore, and then we give them an Example in Lek-kaborawidei (that is Addition) First in 5 Numbers only, and then in nine Cyphers ; and when they are ready in this Exercise, we let them go on to the learning of Fraction, as 4, 1, 14; then they proceed to Division by such a Di-visor that will admit of no Remainder, which they call Oddeiwinakkanakku, and thence they may go on to divide by Num-

66

Number admitting of a Remainder (the Dividend not being divided into fo many equal Parts) then follows the Kilwa-ilekkum (or divisional Fraction) wherein confifts the greatest Niceties of Arith-metick; and being here well vers'd they proceed to Kafukanakku (which confifts in reckoning up Sums of Mony) and haftly, he fhall' learn the Nellukanakku, Awankanakku, Pattfihawarakanaku(which are feveral Species of keeping Merchants Accounts/where Creditor, Debtor, Buy-er and Seller are exactly 'confider'd) and when all these different Rules are learne perfectly, a Man may do any thing in Accounts; and may earn a very hand-fome Maintenance in these Countries; especially if he is capable of bring an Accomptant in the Pagods, where Re-deipts and Disbursements are very diffe-rent, and therefore the more difficult. 'Tis for this Reafon that we look upon Arithmetick to be the most necessary Science, for reading without it, is of little use in this Land; and upon this Consideration we put Children to cast Accompts before they learn to write. This is what I have to fay upon this Head Schalam.

LET

ebe Malaharians.

67



LETTER XI.

Wherein is shewed the Method of teaching Children in our Schools, and what Ceremonies are in use among us at such Occasions.

IN the Year Nandanavoaru/cham; the 15th of October, I'am hitherto, thro' the Bleffings of your Prayers, in very good Health; and don't forget what you have defir'd of me, viz. to give you an Account of School Proceedings, and what Method is observed with us in bringing up our Children: 'Pis, Sir, as follows. The Child that is to be brought unto our School, prepares himself with washing and purifying his Body; as al-to his Parents, and all that are with him in the fame Family: Then they pitch upon fome Day that they effeem fortunate, and under the Dominion of fome lucky Star; inviting the School-mafter, accompany'd with all his Scholars, to their House. There they place the Image of *Huren* Sons. He is represented by Elephants Trunks. They prefent it with all Sorts of Meat Offerings, Cow Dung, and -

and about two Groats in Silver. Then the Schoolmaster writes out three Pages out of Ariwari (or the A. B. C. Book) and befprinkles it with the yellow Juice of Cucurma Root; and after having incenfed it well, they give it round, that all the Friends there prefent may touch it with their Hands. In the mean while, the Child must thrust his Head against the Image Winiaiagen, and make three low Reverences before it. This done, the Schoolmaster reads before him his then written A.B. C. diffinely three times, and he must speak out after him. Then he takes his A. B. C. Book, and is lead in Triumph by the Schoolmafter and his Scholars from his Father's House to the School, where he must repeat again these three written Leaves of A. B. C. three different times; then they diffribute Sweet-Meats among the Friends there present, and go back to the Child's Father's House, with the Schoolmaster and all his Disciples, among whom Rice is distributed, and that Day, is a Play-day, and some Prefent is made to the Schoolmaster. The new Scholar rides in Pomp, or is carried in a Palalanquin a-bout the Streets in great Triumph. So soon as the Child has learnt his A... R.

B. C. he is put to read a little Book containing wife moral Sentences, which are not then explain'd unto him, but only they teach him to read diffinely. Then they read a Book in Morality called Konnerwehnten [which has been trank lated into High Dutch, and fent fome time ago unto *Europe*.] This he learns to read well, by writing every Day in the Sand; and next to this he reads Weramugoddu (or a fmall Treatife about the Gods); then they learn to draw Ciphers on the Sand, and learn by Heart the Multiplication Table, and then they learn to write on Palm Leaves [which is their Paper] with a fharp Pencil. They read the Books Mudirei and Nal-wari (which contain Rules of living fobarly) and read feveral Books writ in Praifes of their Gods, not neglecting to perfect themfelves in Arithmetick, pro-ceeding to Poetry and History contain'd in the Book Tolkabiam and Ramaianum. Being once well vers'd in these fort of Studies, and especially if inclin'd to be a Priest, he goes to School to the Bramans, Pantaren, or to the Antigol, to per-fect himfelf in the Studies of Theology. Schalam.

LET.

70 An Account of



LETTER XII.

Wherein is demanded if the Malabars worship many, or one God only?

TN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the Isth of Ottober, I let the Priests in Tronquebar know that thro' the Mediation of their Prayers I am hitherto in good Health. You defire to be inform'd of me if here we worship one or many Gods. But you that have read our Writings, and disputed against us, cannot want Information in this Point. But however I'll endeavour to fatisfic your Demand, by writing you my Opinion and which all of us own, that there is but one God. But the Gods that are worshipped among us, are very many, as Biruma, Wischinu, Ruddiren, Maieschuren, Ischata/chiwum, Winaiagen, and Subbiramam. en, all feven descended from Tschaddai; and all the other Gods among us are in Truth but these feven under other Ap-pellations or Names; and all the seven are indeed but one Sovereign Being, known by

by the Names of Barabarawastu, Tschiwen, Tschataschiwum, Barabiruma. This great God has created all the rest to be the Governours of the World in their respective Employments, and upon that Account has order'd us to worship them, as we find it written in all our Lawand Hiftory Books: For God promiles exprefly to Reward fuch as devoutly Honour these Persons or Gods. But there are Men among us, who direct their Prayers to the Supream Being on-ly, and to none other; and meditate on him alone, depifing all that is in the World, faying that they are united to him, that they are in him, and he in them. 'Tis he that is the Giver of Happinels, Biruma the Creator of all Things, Wischnu the Supporter and Redeemer, and Tschatatschiwum is the Distributer of Rewards and Punishment. This is all that I know in thele Things: But the Bramans can give you a more full and perfect Satisfaction in these Matters.

Schalam.

LET-

72



LETTER XIII.

Wherein are given the Reafons, why the People of Malabar refuse to Embrace the Christian Religion.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 17th of Oflober, we greet the Priefts of Jesus Christ living at Tronquebar, praying that God, call'd in your Religion' the Father, Son and Holy Ghoft, may Enlighten our Understandings more and more. You defire to know upon what Grounds we refuse to Embrace the Chriftian Religion, to which I An-fwer; We have perus'd and throughly Examin'd your Law, and find it to be very Good; but the Reasons which detain us from your Churches are these. First, We are unwilling to offend great Men upon whom we depend, and who would not ceafe to Moleft us, if we did abandon our Religion. Secondly, We are loath to difoblige our Parents and Relations. *Thirdly*, This would hinder our Trade, by which we get a Living. Fourthly.

Fourthly, Besides we have Families for whom we must provide. Fifthly, We are too much entangled in the Vanities of the World Sixthly, We believe that we shall be Saved by doing what is contained in yourLaw, tho'we don't frequenty ourpublick Worship. But there are many among us who refuse to embrace your Religion, because they are ignorant of its Excellen-cies, and that there are so many different Opinions and Sects among the Christians themfelves; and feeing that the diffe-rent Kinds or Classes of Men are not confider'd among you Christians, neither the neceffary Washing and Purification after you have eas'd Nature; and observing you make no Difference between clean and unclean Meat; for you kill living Creatures, and eat their Flefh, and yet cry aloud your felves if you are ever fo little in Pain or Injur'd: And laftly, they wonder that you leave House and Home, and come hither anong Strangers only for Trading's fake. These are some of the Reasons that dewin us from receiving your Religion. But if all the Body of the Nation did accept Proposals of joining with you in Worship, it might easily be effected; and more effectially your Law would be prickly-received by those Mcn among

7.

us, who have renounced the World and make no difference between Meats or between the different kinds of Mer. The common Opinion that the Peopl of this Country entertain of your Re ligion is this; That your Law is ver juit and very good, but your Lives ver bad: And that therefore Men fhou'have nothing to do with you, or with your Religion. Schalam.

LETTER XIV.

Wherein is an Account given o their Eatables, and how the Wij never Eats with her Husband with Reafons why they abstain from Hesp.

I N. kils the Feet of the Priefts a Tranquebar, offering them all possible Services; being, thro' the Mediation of your Prayers, very well in Health till the 17th of this Inflant Ollober, of the Yea Nanacharvaru/chum. You defire me Sirs, to give you a full Account of on way of Eating, and for what Reason we shew so much Aversion for Flesh and

- 75

and why all the Members of one Fa-mily do not Eat together? My Aniwers to your respective Questions are these. Some among us eat nothing but Marakari (or all fort of Garden Herbs and Roots) which accom-pany with very many Ceremonies of Wathing, Offering and Prayers; and then they eat, fome once, fome twice, and others thrice a Day. The Wife ferves her Husband, and the Children are ferv'd by her a-part. Men that are grown up repeat the Pantscatscharum very devoutly, and fprinkle the Meat with Holy Water, and then fall to Eat. The other forts of Meat, are Kirei (a Garden-Root much in ule here) Wareikai (orGreenFigsthat are not ripe made into Soop) Kaddarikai (a fort of round Fruit of a very greeable Odour) Pawakai (a Fruit prickl'd without full of Kernels ike Beans,) Mankai (a green Fruit, which, when boil'd, is good for Eat-ing) with feveral other Fruits, which are eaten with Milk, and fometimes with Butter, or in Broth prepar'd with feveral fort of Herbs. We keep to these simple Eatables because they have been the Food of many Ages past; and we have a constant Tradition among E 2 us.

us, that this manner of eating is not only wholfom to the Body, but contributes to attain everlafting Happiness: And on the contrary, they that make no difference between clean and unclean Food, shall be feverely punished in the other World. When the Husband and Children have been ferv'd, then the Wife with the reft of the Family and Slaves eat: For we take it for a certain Family Maxim, that there can be no Order in that House, where the Wife cats before or at the fame Time with her Husband; for that befpeaks Pride and Ambition in the Wife, as it happens fometimes among us. Flefh is but little in use here, the' there are many that eat Fish and Fowl, and several of the fmall living Creatures. But as for the Populace, they eat any thing they can come at, viz. both unclean Birds and Beafts without Diftinction. One of our Poets writes that whoever abitiins from the Fleih of living Creatures, all Men and all forts of living Creatures regard fuch a Man with the profoundeft Respect, and falute him with a thousand Schalam; and it's a received Opinion among us, that fuch as Kill and eat the Flesh of any Creature endued

endued with the five Senfes, can't obtain the Happinel's of the other World; but his Lot will be to keep Company with Emadudakkol (or the God of the Dead and King of Hell.) 'Tis also a Proverb re-ceiv'd amongst us, That he that steals his Neighbours Goods, a Child will be born unto him who shall squander all away before his Death; and he that covers his Neighbour's Wife, must fuffer Hell Torments for One and twenty Generations, and after fuch a Revolution of Ages, he must return again into this World to animate the Body of a Beaft. Moreover our Histories tell us that the Gods appear'd fometimes in the Shape of Beafts, and therefore out of Respect to such, or such a Divinity, we have an Aversion to est the Fish of any living Creature. But however the wife Men among us look upon all things indifferent in themselves, and that nothing is to be properly avoided but finful Actions. This is what willferve as an Answer to your Question: And if I have mittaken in any Point, I humbly beg your Pardon.

LET-

Ε;



LETTER XV.

TO the Priefls who propagate more and more the Praile and Goodnels of God, I N. with Health and Profperity. Tho' you know your felves all our Cuftoms and Manners, yet your defiring me to give you an Account how Parents, School-masters, Priefts, Magistrates, and Sovereigns, behave themfelves towards their Children, Schollars, Disciples, Subjects, and Slaves : on the other hand, how Inferiors are to carry themfelves towards Superiors; in one Word, you wou'd know the reciprocal Duties of the one towards the other. To which I Anfwer, Firft, Children are ferv'd with all the Care imaginable till the Fifth Year of their Age. Then the Boys are fent to School, and the Girls are kept at Home to *E*-conomy. Secondly, If they perceive any early Inclination to Vice in their Children, they Chastise them severely. And their Boys, when they have finished their School Exercises, either go to Service,

vice, or apply themselves to some Trade to earn their Living.

79

The Duty of Children to Parents, isto obey them and believe them in all things without murmuring or gainfaying; ferving them in all what they are capable of; and never eating till their Parents have eaten First; affisting them when they are Old and Weak, and mourning for them when they Die, gathering their Bones, and all the Days of their Lives remembering them with the ufual Ceremonies and Alms-giving. As for the Duty of School-Malters to their Scholars, it confilts in diligently teaching them the respective Sciences they profess with Perspicuity, to regard all their Scholars with an Evennels of Severity and Kindnefs, and without Respect of Persons, as if they were their own Children, having as tender a Regard to imbue their Minds with Seeds of Virtue, as with the first Principles of the Sciences and of Truth. On the other hand, Scholars must obey, and receive their Matters Correction, give them no Offence or Provocation, and pay them Liberaly, that they and their Families may subfift Honourably. The Priest must not be given to Auger E 4 and

and Paffion, he must be Zealous in praying the Lord in the Behalf of his Disciples, to the end they may be bleffed with all forts of Mercies, and be preferv'd from all evil Occurrences. They must threaten and discipline the Froward, that he may be retriv'd from his Evil Courfes; and laftly, he must blefs all the People, that they may increase and multiply more and more. The Difciple's Duty towards his Prieft, confifts in leading a virtuous Life, worthy of the Prieff's Bleffing, to receive their Inthructions with a firm Faith and full Confent of the Mind, and to endeavour to advance in the Degrees of Knowledge, and to take care that the Prieft has wherewith to Live comfortably.

The King's Duty is to fhew himfelf to be the Protector and common Comforter of his Subjects, laying no Impofitions or Taxes upon them, but fuch as they are able to bear; they must be just and strict to keep the Promises they have made to their Subjects, and be fure to chuse Wise and Virtuous Subjects for their Ministers, that will not oppress the People; moreover to examine well the Grounds of all forts of Complaints and Grievances, and without Partiality Partiality or Anger to punish Offenders. Lastly, they must abstain from covering the Goods of their Subjects, extending their Liberality to the Poor and to the Stranger, and maintaining the Pagods, or Places for Divine Worship, in good Order and Repair.

The Subject must pay Tribute, obey his Sovereign's Commands, abhor Rebellion, pray God to blets their King with Wealth, Riches, and found Wifdom, and that they may pay him all due Submission and Obedience with Chearfulnels and Alacrity; and lastly, they must be diligent in cultivating the Ground, plant Trees, and forward all parts of Husbandry, that the Land may prosper, and that the King may rejoice in the plentiful Abundance of his Subjects.

The Duty of Mafters of Families towards their Domeflicks and Slaves are thefe: Firft, they fhould take care both of their Souls and Bodies, teaching them how to ferve God, as if they were their own Children, without Anger or Partiality, giving them also due Correction if deferved: and as for those that have been Obedient and Juft, let their Mafters fet them free, and help them to $\mathbf{E} \mathbf{g}$ fettle

fettle themfelves in the World. The Duty of a Slave is to obey his Mafter's Commands in all things, to receive his Admonitions and Correction in good part, to pray for his Prosperity and Welfare, and to seek his Advantage in all things. These are, according to my Judgment, the Reciprocal Duties between Superiors and Inferiors; and if every one in his Station did but per-form these their feveral Duties, we should be all of us very happy; but as long as every one lives as he lifts, following his own Imaginations, we can't expect any other but Plagues and Famine, with which our Land is vifited at this time. If I can do you any further Service, you may command me. Schalam.

STELL STREET S

LETTER XVI.

Wherein is declar'd the Nature of their Polity, or Civil Government.

IN the Year Nandanawarufchum the 19th of October, I N. greet and prefent my Schalam to the Royal Priests at Tranquebar,

Tranquebar; and in answer to your Questions you mult know, that we have Books in which are written the fundamental Laws of the Land, according to which Kings are to govern their King-doms, fhewing what Punifhment is due to every Trangreffion. Cuftom likewife, confirmed by the Tellimonics of the eldeft Men of the Country, has the Force of Law. All the Subordinate executive Power of the Law under the King, is lodg'd in the Hands of four Magistrates, which they call Subjetoren. Towns and Villages are govern'd by in-ferior Officers, call'd Avaiutor, and Mamiakarer, [Mayors or Bailiffs] who hear the Complaints of the Inhabitants, and before they pass a final Judgment in any Case, they call the eldest Men of the Country and ask their Counfel what is best to be done in that Case; and if they remember of any the like Cafe defin'd and judg'd in their time, the Ver-dict of the Old Men is then taken unto Confideration; and if the Cafe is clear, Execution is done immediately: if not, they refer themselves to the Superior Magistrate, where the Offender, if rich, comes off with a Pecuniary Mulct; if Poor, he commonly pays with his Life. And And as for the forts and manners of Punishing, take this following Account. Malefactors are fometimes rack'd, fom etimes their Feet are put in Iron Chains, and thrown into Prilon; they cut off the Ears of fome, of others a Hand on one fide, and a Leg on the other fide; they bind them Hand and Foot in a Ring, and plunge them under Water for feveral times; bind their Hands behind their Back, and make them go backwards; tie them to a Tree with their Heads hanging downwards, and whip them with twifted Thongs. They are Empal'd alive till they die with Hunger; they are branded in their Faces, and in their Members, with a glowing Iron; they are fometimes hang'd on a Gallows, have their Tongue cut out of their Mouths, they pluck out their Eyes, fometimes bind them Hand and Foot, and let them welter Naked in the hot Sands, expos'd at the fame time to the burning heat of the Sun; fometimes they cut off their Heads, and at other times lead them about riding on an Afs, and more fuch like forts of Punishments. Schalam.

LET-



LETTER XVII.

Wherein is given an Account of the Opinion of the Inhabitants about Spirits and Aparitions.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 20th of October, I Greet both the Priefts You ask me if Spirits do appear among us; to which Demand of yours Ianswer, Without doubt there are Spirits, and we look upon them to be Devils; for all those that Hang, Poifon, or any other way lay violent Hands on themfelves, or die suddenly, their Souls go neither to Heaven nor to Hell, but ftroul about, and are what we call Spirits, and are under the Power of Pironi, Dukki, Kali, &c. (which are the feveral Names of the Chief Devils,) for if any Servant of Tschiven commits a heinous Crime, T/chiven, or God, curfes him, and they become Devils, and appear under different Shapes to deceive the Simple. and Ignorant People, by ftirring in their Minds many unclean and extravagant Thoughts; and then they appear in the Even-

83

Evenings under the Form of Fair young Women; and these we call Whorish Devils, calling Men with an audible Voice, and as many as fuffer themfelves to be maîter'd by the Force of Luft, and hearken to their Voice, they murther them upon the Spot; but they that fear them they affault and enter unto them, and they become Demoniacks or possessing and run about Naked and Mad to diffurb the Neighbourhood, eating Grafs and Raw Fleth. Thefe fort of Spirits haunt most of all Draw-ers of Water, for the refreshing of Fields and Gardens, and also Travellers, and lead them out of their way; and thus they always go from Place to Place hatching and doing of Mifchief. If you read a Book Entitul'd Wetulakadei, you will find an ampler Account of these forts of Spirits.

Schalam.

LET-

87



LETTER XVIII.

Wherein is declar'd the Differense that is between the People of Malabar, and the Christans, in teaching.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 23d of October, N. wishes Health and all forts of Prosperity to the Priests that preach Holiness to all Mankind. The Question you proposed me, was to shew the Difference between your way of Teaching and ours, and I think it con-fifts herein chiefly, That our Youth learn in the first place things that belong to this Life, and your Children the things that belong to the Life to come. We endeavour that our Children may study to read and write, against they come to live in the World; and you are all for flocking your Childrens Heads with the Rules of Wifdom and Prudence, and all this you do for their Good and Ad-vantage but not for your own Profit, as our Priefts here, who feek theirown Gain, and teach (if they can help it) none but rich

rich Mens Children. But you receive the poor as well as the rich, becaufe your great End of Teaching is the Happinels of the other World: And this is likewife the great Difference between your Books and ours; for your Books regard mostly the Life to come, and our Writings treat chiefly of the Things of this World. Schalam.



LETTER XIX.

Wherein is an Account given of their Weekly Feasts.

IN the Year Nandanawaru/chum, the 24th of October, being hitherto perfectly in Health, I greet the Priefts in Tranquebar, and with them all fort of Prosperity. Upon your finding to many times of Fastings among us, you were pleased to defire me to give you an Account of the chief Fasts that we celebrate, to which I thus answer. The Weekly Fasts are these, the Sunday, Monday, Thur/day, Friday and Saturday Evening. Some one of these five Days every one chuses for his Fasting Day,

as

as he himfelf thinks beft and most fitting to his Vow and Defign. Our Monthly Faits are these. Engadeschiwurudum, Boraloschum, and Tichestiwurudum. The Fast that comes every seven and twentieth Day is call'd Kadijeinaischeddirum. That which comes once a Month is call'd Ammawaschei; the yearly Fast is Ketariwurudum. A Fast kept always in October is named Kandat scheftiwurudum; the November Fast is Kadijeit (chomawarum, in which Month is reckon'd four Mondays; in the End of this Month is the Fast Pulleiarnonpu. The December Fast is Diruwadirei. The January Fast is celebrated on four Sundays fucceffively, and is call'd Naiddukirmeiwurdum. : The February Fast is Tichiwatrairei: In July is the Fast call'd Nairu, celebrated four Sundays fucceffively. The Fast in Au-gust is Awanimulum, and that of September is call'd Airapuschi: Moreover 'tis the Cuftom, that once a Year every Body fasts if his Father is dead, to commemorate his Name by distributing of Alms. Of all thefe Fast-Days, observe that fuch as fait on Sunday, they do it in Honour of the Sun, in order to obtain Children and Riches; and therefore they boil Rice and Milk and other Things to offer it to the Sun, with ma-

ny.

89.

ny folemn Ceremonies. The Monday Fast is in Honour of Tfchiven, whom we worship, as one that can grant us Blis and Happine's. The *Zuejday* Fast is to honour Waiddianada Schwami, one of *lfurens's* Sons, whom we pray to give us Children. The Wednefday Faft is in Honour of Maga Letfchimi, the God of Riches. Evening Saturday fasting is to honour Sanieschurabagawan, who, as Nonour Same/churabagawan, who, as we believe, is that Devil that poffeffes People and torments them moft mifer-ably, and makes Men unhappy in all their Enterprizes, as he plagued for-merly a King call'd Nalara/cha. 'Tis faid that he poffeffes and torments the fame Man for feven Years, and to qua-lifie his Anger and Malice, we have inflituted a Faft to his Honour, and the fame for feven his Service find those that are zealous in his Service, find that he becomes very gracious toward them. The Fasts that happen twice every Month, are kept in the Honour of Wischtnu, defiring him to receive the Vo-tary into Paradife; the Original and Institution of all thefe are accounted for in the Book call'd Egadeschipuranum. The Fast Boralofchum is T/chivens beloved Day; because for our fasting this Day he forgives all Sins committed for fifteeu

teen Days, and will prevent his true Worfhippers from falling into any Er-ror, that they may be perfectly happy in the other World. The Fait T/chefliwurudum, is to honour the Image If-churi, by Women only observ'd, that they may bear Children, in the mean while praying for the Health and long Life of their Husbands. The Fast Kadijeinatscheddirum is in the Honour of If wen, whom we pray to enduc us with good Underflanding and Wildom, and to make us happy hereafter. The Monthly Faft Day Annawafchei, is in Honour of the Dead, wherein we pray *If chivens* to make all our dead Relations happy in the other World. The yearly Fast Ketariwurudum, is instituted for the attaining good Understanding and Knowledge. The yearly Fast Kundatf-cheftiwurudum is in the Honour of Subbiramanien, to whom we pray to root. out all our Enemies, and to affift us to walk in the Ways of Virtue. That call'd Kaddijeitschomawarum, is a Fast highly csteem'd; for he that offers the Bloss of the Tree Willam on this Day, and lights the Lamps in the Pagod at his own Charges, merits infinitely, and the Devil Emadudakal can't approach

proach fuch a. Man. The yearly Faft, call'd Nompu, is good for preferving Houshold Stuff from receiving any Da-mage; and he that neglects the folem-nizing of this Faft, all his Houshold Stuff will rot and spoil, as 'tis written in a Book which treats expressly of this Faft. The Fast Dirumwadirei, the Wines wards observe for the Profession Wives yearly observe for the Prosperi-ty of their Husbands. The yearly Fast Naiddukirumeiwurudum is in Honour of the Sun, and for the getting of Chil-dren. There is a Book extant that gives an Account of what great Reward he may expect that observes the Fast Tschiwaratirei, upon Condition he offers to Tfchiven the Leaves of the Tree Willam. The Fast Naira in the Month Julam. The Fait Ivana in the Month fa-ly is in the Honour of the Sun, where-in they beg and pray him for all Necef-faries. The yearly Faft call'd Awanimu-lura is inflituted to pray Ifchuren to ac-cord them the hop'd-for Happinels in the other World. The Faft Aira Puf-chei is inflituted in Honour of Sarafcha-hadi who is provid to make us honour badi, who is pray'd to make us happy and prosperous in Arts and the exerci-fing of our Employments; and that call'd Didi, is employ'd in praying T/chivens in the behalf of our deceas'd Parents, that they may

may obtain Reft and Happinefs in the other World. Pullciar T/chawadi is inflituted alfo to draw the benign Influences of Heaven upon our fludying Wifdom and other practical Sciences; laftly, Weigunda Egade/chi is in Honour of Wifchtnu, they use to watch all Night, eating nothing but the Soft or Juice of the Tree Dala/cha. If you would know more of these Fasts, confult learned Men, and Authors that have handled industriously- this Argument, describing the Origin, Authors, and Nature of Fasting. Schalam.

LETTER XX.

Wherein is explain'd the Genaology of their Gods.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 24th of October, I N. greet the Priefts in Tranquebar. You defire me to inform you in things, that you your felves understand better than I do. You reject all our Gods, and pray to what Purpose shou'd I give you an Account of their Genealogy? If I should advance any

any thing that is not written in our Books, you wou'd condemn me for a Liar: If I fend you that Account we have of them in our receiv'd publick Writings, you'll charge me with Ex-travagancy and Madnefs. But feeing 'tis your Defire it fhou'd be fo, I'll fhew you how willing I am to ferve you, tho' upon the Expences of my own Reputa-tion. The Gods most famous in our Law and Hiftory Books, are the Mumurtigol, Biruma, Wischtnu, Ischuren, who have a thousand other Names besides. 'Tis faid of Biruma, that he is the Creator of all Things, and when he created Man, he writ all the fatal Occurrences. of his future Life in his Forehead, which will unavoidably come to país; for they are writ by *Biruma* in visible Chara-ters, on that Part of the Skull which we call the Suture, [for they affert that we call the Sulure, [for they affert that those little Streaks indenting into one another, are the Fatalitics of the Per-fon, mark'd there by the Creator's Hand]. Biruma's Wife is Sarafbubadi. The Book Negendu [a Poet that treats of the Genealogy of the Gods] gives an Ac-count of all his Names, and Worshippers. Wischtnuis a Protector and Deliverer, and has also many Names: The two God-dester deffes

deffes Maga Lethschini and Pumadenei are his Wives, who are likewife pray'd to, for the obtaining of what we have a Mind to. Maga Lethschini is the God-defs of Fortune, and her Prefence or Absence is thought to be the Cause of Men's Mifery or Happinels in this Life. 'Tis further faid, that Wischtnu came nine times into this World to deliver and redeem Men from Destruction, and to fet them to rights again; Once more he will come into the World in the Shape of a Horfe. He has one Son called Kuschen, born of Tschidei, in the Houfe of Walmigararishi [a Prophet] who lived in a Wildernefs, and led a very austere Life, before whom the new-born Child was laid; but while the Prophet was bleffing the Child, and a long time in a contemplative Rapture, *Tfchidi* removed the Child Kafchan from before him, and having ended his Devotion, he faw that the Child was taken away, and thought a wild Bcaft had fnatch'd it, and therefore took pre-fently a Log of Wood and made it unto a fine Child, and faid to his Mother, There is your Son, to whom the prefently reply'd, as a little aftonish'd, Good Sir. what fort of Child is this? the Prophet

Prophet reply'd, 'tis your Child, take hims away, and bring him up, and thenceforth he was call'd Lawen, and taken for the Son of Wischtnu. So that we may fay, he had two Sons. Ischurens's Employment is to reward or punish every one according to his Works, and is very kind to all his Worthippers, giving them Riches and Honour in abundance, and when they die, he takes them into the Paradife, where *Tfchiwen* himfelfdwells; effectially if they offer unto him the Leaves of the Tree *Willam*. He has two Wives, Ispari and Kenkabewani, whole feveral Names are specify'd in the Book Negendu. Ischuri and Letscheni have the fame Worship paid to them on Earth. This Ischuren has two Sons, Wikkineschuren or Pulleiar, and Subbiramanien. The first Son, form'd of his own Seed at the appearing of *Wijchtnu* to him in the Shape of a Woman, is call'd *Arrigaribuddiren*, who is always honoured with Offerings when one be-gins or undertakes any great Enterprize; for then the Defign will have good Succels. Subbiramanien is honoured with Offerings and Prayers, that we may not be led by the Devil into Temptation, and that he may deftroy all our Enemics.

96

mies. The other Gods that are wor-thip'd in our Pagods, are Periatampiran, or the Devil call'd the God of this World, Aianar, Pirarior, Dukkei, Kali, Wiren, who are all Demons by the Curfe of the Supreme Gods. We look upon them as Protectors of Towns, Villages, and Provinces, and that they stand in awe at the repeating the Prayer called Tscivens Panschatscharum. They reheet also those that have the Mark Wischtnum-Attascharum on their Arms, and revere the Names and Praises of the Gods Sableiramanien and Pulleiar. If the Inhabitants become cruel and merciles, then these Demons chastile them, and will not be atton'd or reconciled but by many Offerings, as He-Goats, Swine, Hens, strong Liquors, Rice differently prepar'd, and other Meat Offerings, to appeale their Displeasure. As for the 33000000 Gods mention'd in our Books, and the 48000 Prophets that are in the World *Dewalogum* [or the World where the Gods refide] where *Dewen*-liren rules as King, we have indeed many Books that treat of fuch Subjects; but the Names of all these Deities are known to few or none; and therefore to tell their Names and Employments F in

97

- 98

in a methodical Order, as you defire me, is altogether impracticable, for there wou'd be no End to be hop'd in fuch an Undertaking. The Book Negendu will give you the fulleft Account of their Employments, Order, and Genealogy, of any Writing that is extant among us. Schalam.



LETTER XXI.

Wherein is shewn the manner of dividing Inheritances.

TO the Priefts (that preach intelligibly to all Men, and fhew the right way of attaining Salvation and Happinets) living in Tranquebar; I N. with all Happinets and Profperity. At your Requeit I fend you a fhort Account how Inheritances are divided among us, and 'tis as followeth, If a Father has ten or twelve Children, he divides his Eftate among them; but 'tis to be obferv'd that Daughters have no Shares, but their

i.

their Brothers are oblig'd to maintain them, and employ them in the Affairs of House-keeping. But if the Father shou'd happen to die before this Division is made, the Children solemnize in the first Year their Father's Funeral with all the usual Ceremonies; and if they can't live friendly together, then they call fome of their Friends and Relations to divide their Father's Substance into equal Shares amongst them, and those that are unmarried have the Marriage Expences, over and above their Share, al-lowed to them. But if they live lovingly together, the Elder Brother by common Confent is declared Head of the Family, and they eat and drink out of the common Cash, every one following his own Employment. But if the Fa-ther dies indebted, every Son takes a Part of his Father's Debt upon himfelf, and fo the Debt is paid. But fometimes the second Brother, if he is abetter Economist, is made the Head of the Family, and the wifeft of the Family is the Judge and Arbitrator in all their Differences, but if they will not stand to his Decision, they appeal to the Ordinary Courts of Judicature.

LET-

99



LETTER XXII.

Shewing how Women are brought up in the Pagods to attend all their Lives on the Pagod's Serwice.

TN the Year Nandanawaru bium, the 27th of Offeber, I fend Greeting to the Priests; you defire me to give you fome Account of the Manner of Educating our Religious Women call'd Dewotaschigol. In thort take this for Anfwer: They must be well shaped, they must learn to read at five Years of She, and then go to the Dancing Bohool, where they wear Under Garments, and anoint confelves daily with Oil to make their Niembers more pliable; they learn first a Jig or Dance call'd Tagu Deri Kirata, Duding had and having perfected themteives in all forts of Dances, by the Dancing Motler that is maintain'd at the Charges of the Pagad, they go back again to the first School to study all tort of moral and poetical Books, and having exercis' I themfelves thus 'till nine

or ten Years of Age, they are to give a Publick Specimen of all their Dances, and other Exercises they have learnt, be-fore all the World in the Pagod or Church, and this folemn Act is call'd Arankeddukalianum, or the Woman's Marriage Day, and the Prieft betroths her folemnly with a Nuprial Chain to Kumara-Scharumi, one of the God Ifuren's Son, a great Lover of Women. The Prince is there present to represent Kumara-Schwa-mi, otherwise call'd Subbiramanien. She receives then a new Name, and takes one of the chief Inhabitants of the Town for her God-father; they are commonly Baftard Girls brought up to the Service of the *Pagods*, upon the Expences of rich Perfons, which is rec-kon'd a very meritorious Work. Their Under Garments trail on the Ground, and their upper Garmentsare very strait; in their Nostrils hang golden Rings, and on their Foreheads a femilunar Plate of Gold, their Hair is full of hanging Trinkets and Bawbles, in the tip of their Earshang golden Rings, their Necksare adorn'd with Chains of Gold or of Pearls or Coral, about their Arms are tyed filver or gold Ribbans, and many other Ornaments for their Feet, which is te-Fι dicus

dious to defcribe here. In this Drefs they go and attend the Service of the Pagods, and being now arrived to the Age of Marriage, they are marry'd in Appearance the fecond time, observing all the usual Marriage-Ceremonies, and after this they lead the most foundalous Lives, profituting themfelves to all Comers, by keeping Publick Stews; for the Order forbids them lawful Marriage. They are oblig'd to go to their Pagods, Morning, Noon, and at Evening, the fet times for burning of Incenfe by the Priests; for then they shew Ge-stures with their Hands, and dance with Lamps in their Hands before their Idols, the Muficians playing at the fame time on their Instruments for the Space of one hour; fuch as are made of Wood, Brass, Leather, or Skins, which is a fort of a Drum. All these Ceremonies being at an End, every one goes to her own House, which is kept in Repair at the Expences of the *Pagod*, and they themselves receive their Daily Portion of Rice And the Musicians receive 15 Fanos a Month for a Sallary. Thus I have given you a fhort Account of what you defir'd me to inform you in.

Schalam.

LET-



LETTER XXIII.

Wherein is an Account given of what the Women learn and do.

I. N. fend greeting to the Priests in Tranquebar, the 30th of October, inthe Year Narandawaruschum. Sirs, our Daughters, till the Fifth Year of their Age, are carefully ferv'd without ap-plying their Minds to any fort of Learn-ing or Bufinefs; and from that time they accustom themielves to all fort of Housewifery, if their Parents have Bulinels for them; and poor Folks put them to Ser-. vice, as to go on Errands; and when they are Seven Years of Age, they learn to boyl Rice, to spin, and to make Mats; and when Nine or Ten Years of Age they are efteem'd Marriagable, and thenceforth they are not permitted to go Abroad, unlefs Accompanied with two or three other Women; and when once Married the keeps clofe in her Father-in-law's House, and does the Business of the Family, in which confists all their Education: For no Girls are F 4 fént

fent to School but thole that are defign'd for the Service of the Pagods, or the King's Daughters who learn all forts of Sciences. Poor Women earn their Living by pounding or bruiling Rice, and fuch other Employments. If the Husband dies fhe is taken under the Protection of the Husband's Brother, who takes care for her and her Children; but if fhe has no Children, fhe takes the nuptial Jeweis, or what elfe fhe brought with her, and retires to her Father's Houfe, or to fome of her own Relations. This is the way of Living that Women obferve with us. Schalam.

TACON NO TAKE KO DA CA

LETTER XXIV.

Wherein is shewn the way of preparing the Ashes with which the Tichiwapaddikarer besprinkle themselves, and what Ceremonies are usual on that Occasion.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 3d of November, IN. prefent both the Priefts my most humble Schalam. You

the Malabarians.

You wou'd, I find, be inform'd how the Diruniora is prepar'd with us. I Anfwer, it's diverfly prepar'd by Bramans, Panta-ren and Antigël, but the genuin and tru-eft way of making it, is thus. We take a Cow all over Black, and fed not with Grafs, but with green Straw, and take her Dung, and with repeating fome formulary of Prayers we form it into Lumps, and for four or five Days dry it in the Shade, and then in the Sun, till it's harden'd; then they take it to a holy Place (Famous for Mivacles done there by Ifcharen) call'd Tichicuadalau-göl, and lay a great deal of Chaff in that Place, and put Fire to it, and when the Fire is quench'd they take the Afnes in a Veffel, and with fome Formulary of . Words they firinkle it with Water, and flir it, fift it three Times three a Cloth, and make it again into Lumps, which they dry, and fealon it with all forts of odoriferous Blooms or Flowers, and bring before their Idol, and make ule of it in all fort of Offerings; this is the Divunamun (or Albes prepar'd by the Bramans and other Priefts); but the ordinary and common Dirunary, may be made by any Man without any preliminary Ccremonics; it being but Earth found F j on

115

on a certain Mountain, which they allay in Water, and bruile it fmall, and pass it thro' a Sieve; they that go a Pilgrimage to *Dirrappodi* bring with them Earth thence; but while I am no Wischtnupadikarer I can't tell you the way of preparing it, nor what Ceremo-nies are us'd in bestrewing themselves with these Ashes. But the Ceremonies us'd in the Dirunuru are thefe, first the Man washes all his Body with great Divotion, then takes the Afhes in his Hand, reciting devoutly the Prayer Namatschiwaia, and other Forms learn'd of their Priefts, and likewife takes up in his Hand fome drops of Water, and wathes his Body therewith, repeating a Form of Prayer: And if 'tis in the Morning he turns his Face towards the East, and if in the Afternoon he turns it towards the Weft. Then he takes the Ashes in both his Hands, and rubs it together, directing his Thoughts in the mean while to God, and befmears his Head with it, and the Perfon thinks of the God T/chivens in particular, and befmears his Forehead with the fame Mixture. And the third Time, he directs his Thoughts to Ruddiren and Anoints his Breaft; the fourth Time he thinks

on

on Wischinu and Anoints the Navel. The fifth Time he Anoints his Back, addreffing his Contemplation to Bruma, befmearing likewife the Neck, Knees, and the Arms. And all this Anointing is to keep off Emadudakol (or the Mejfenger of Hell) who comes to fetch away the Dead, which is effectually done, as we believe, if we repeat the Prayer twenty Times that we have learn'd of our Priest. When this Action is ended, one fings a Hymn in the Praise of some Idol that he has chosen then for the Object of his Devotion, either in one's own House, or by a River's fide. Why they Anoint the Body with three Fingers, is because it's order'd in our Law; the Advantages of this Anointing, and the marking one's felf with the Dirundansm, I am not capable to give you fufficient Satisfaction in; you may if you please con-fult Persons that are more Learned than. my felf in this Point.

Schalam.

LET-



LETTER XXV. Of Husbandry.

N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 6th of November, I N. fend greeting to the Priefts. In Anfwer to your Demand, take this following Account. In the first place, they that make Profeffion of Husbandry, must have Cows and Oxen in their Possession, a Plow, and Plow-share, Joke-cords to tye the Cows or Oxen together, Forks, Sickles, and fuch other like Instruments. They must Plow their Ground in the Month of July, and Sow in it their Karnellu which they have moisten'd in a Pool of Water a great part of the Day, and Sow it; they make the Ground even and plain by a Board drawn over the Field by the Oxen, upon which Board the Plow-Man fits, to prefs the Seed the better into the Earth. If it's any other fort of Seed, then they Harrow the Ground with a Branch of white Thorn which we call Tarei. When the Nellu (their ordinary Corn') does

the Malabarians.

does fhoot about a Span above Ground, then they prepare another Field by watering it well, into which the Nella is to be Transplanted. There are feveral forts of this Karnellu, fome kinds of it Ripen in September, some in October. As foon as this Harvest is over, then we Sow the Pifchuma Nellu, which is the best fort and more wholfom than that of the first Seed, for now the Rains fall and foke the Earth plentifully. Among all the forts of Grains among us, there is but that which we call Iran kamittan that is not Transplanted from the Place where it was first fown. Of this kind of Corn we have nineteen different Species, as Arinviagen, Kuruwei, Porkali &c Befides the Nellu we have many other kinds of Grain, which have their different Culture and Seafons for Sowing. We have in our Gardens Saffron, Ginger, a sort of Tur-nip call'd Tschirukiranku, Onions, Sugar Canes out of which we prefs our Sugar; and laftly, Tobacco Leaves grow with us plentifully, which is a Plant but lately known to the Europeans. Out of all our Nellu or Corn we pay three Parts out of Five to our King, and the half of all other Grains.

LET-



LETTER XXVI.

Wherein is shewn how unwilling the Pagans hear their Religion cry'd down, and how they find as many Faults with the Christian Religion.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 8th of November, N. N. prefents his humble Schalam to the Priefts at Tranquebar which teach the way of Holinefs, and fight with the Weapons of the Holy Spirit. I have observ'd, Sirs, that all your defign and end in Preaching is to deftroy our Religion, affirming that all contain'd in our four Law Books, in our fix Sastriangol, and in the 18 Puranen is altogether falle: And that we, by reading fuch Books, are drawn away from God into gross Errors, sor all our Histories (fay you) and our other poetical Fictions, are Inventions of Devils, whom we Worship in our Images. You affirm moreover that we suppose the Exiftence of fourteen Worlds, and that in

the Malabarians.

the Malabarians. III in the World Dewologum there are 3300000000 Gods, 48000 Prophets, and very many Mussicians, which you look upon as ridiculous. That we at-tribute visible Shapes, Wives, Children, and Comedies to our Gods, seens to you absurd. Our Offerings, Fastings, and Pagod-worship, you effect finful Actions : And you effect it both fin-ful and foolish, that we carry about us the Ruddiraschangol, for a dry'd Fruit which they hang about their Necks as some-thing contributing to Holines, befinear'd with Assess of Gows Dung. You blame us also for the Respect we have for Cows, the Worship we shew for the Sun, that we look upon some Days lucky and some unlucky, and you are displeas'd with us for studying the Ma-gick-Art. You laugh at our Pilgrima-ges, Washings, Formularies of Prayers, manner of doing Penance for the Re-mission of Sins, our Distinction of Fa-milies, our manner of Eating and Li-wing and that of our Alms-griving : Un milion of Sins, our Difficution of Pa-milies, our manner of Eating and Li-ving, and that of our Alms-giving: Un-der pretence that we are Heathens and Enemies to God, under the Curfe, having no repenting Hearts, and in a flate of Impoffibility of pleafing God with all our outward Works of Righteousnels.

oufnels, because they are not the way of ferving God according to his own Will, but Ways found out by our own Brains.

II2

'Tis true fome Things there are in our Worship that may be reprov'd, and we confess there are many Immoralitics rife among us; but does it follow that therefore there is no Good among us, or no Virtue exercis'd among Hea-thens? This is not reasonable to conclude. But were we, as you fay, Wor-thippers of Falfe Gods, we could have no Victuous Actions at all among us; but we have in Effect fuch holy Men among us, as no Man could ever have accusid of the least Sin. Is it possible then that our Law can be falle, that commands all that is Good, and threatens to punish Evil, and that we can't be happy in the Observation of it? In short, every Nation has its own Manners and Fashions, which to another Nation seem Ridiculous; and so 'tis with Religion. God is manifold and various in his Creatures, and in all his Works, and it's his Will and Pleasure o be diverfly worfhipped by diverfe Nations. Our Law is good in it felf, but that it's blam'd by you, it's our

own Fault, while we do not Live firicitly according to it, or that we do not itudy the Grounds of it to be more ready to defend it. But on the other fide, if we are to judge of the Excel-lency of the Christian Religion, by the Life of Chriftians that come to live a-mong us, we can't have any great E-fleem for it. For we fee little Juffice or Chaftity exercifed among them. They feldom exercife good Works, or give Alms; you take Bribes very will-ingly, make your felves Drunk, and martyr and murther living Creatures and eat them, obferve no Cleanlinefs, defpife all other Men, and are very Covetous, Proud, and Angry. Our Bramans fay that the white Nations have no Notion of Vice or Virtue, have no Regard either for Good or E-vil, but are meer Adamers, that is Men that mind nothing but finning. But those among us that have read your Books, confess that your Law is very good. But it feems to us very ftrange that you worfhip a God murther'd by his own People. But who am I, to talk of these Things? and did we dispute all our Lives, it must at length come to this, that we are all God's Creatures, Life of Christians that come to live ato this, that we are all God's Creatures, have

have the fame way of entring into, and the fame Exit out of this World. So far God exercifes his Mercy on us, fo far we are happy; and as he is pleas'd to govern us, fo we mult obey him, and can do neither more nor lefs then what he has deftin'd and decreed for us. Schalam.

HANNAT DE BOUCHER

LETTER XXVII.

Wherein is declar'd the Difference between the Christian and Malabarish Religion.

I N with Health and Peace to the Priefts at Trangaebar, who preach the Law of God the Creator of all Things, and pray that their Doctrine may be profitable to many.

may be profitable to many. In reading your Books I find this Difference between your and our Books. First, your Books are writ in Profe, and propose things very clearly, but our Books are mostly poetical or in Verse, which Stile is hard to be understood by such as do not understand Poetry; and also your Books are chiefly treating of the Things

Things relating to the other World, and as every Man is concerned in his own Salvation, fo he may eafily underfland the Doctrine of Salvation. But our common People understand nothing in Religion, which the Bramans monopolize to themfelves; and our Religious Men or Priests do not explain the Law, but sing some Verses of it, which are suited to their own Interest. But there ate fome of our Bramans that understand our Law, as well as you do understand yours; as for Example, how the World is governed, and how a King is to go-vern his People, and how every particular Person is to carry himself; what we are to believe of the other World, why fo many Gods are to be worship-ped, and why we make use in our Wor-ship of carv'd and graven Images of Stone and Wood, and other things of that Nature. But the Bramans keep thefe things to themfelves, and tell us fuch things only as regard their own Advantage, for the procuring to them-felves a good Maintenance. This is what I had to communicate to you. Schalam.

LETTER



LETTER XXVIII

Wherein an Account is given of Priests and of their Disciples, shewing how each are to behave themselves.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the oth of November, I greet the Priests who wish me to inform them, how Priefts and Disciples are to behave themfelves; to whom I return this Answer in an Hiftorical Paffage. In the time when the three Royal Families Ticheren, Ticho-ren and Pantien fway'd the Scepter in these Countries, the King then ruling order'd it to be enquir'd by a Common-Cryer, if there was any Karankara near at Hand [that is a Prieft quite wean'd from all the Concerns of this Life | and a Priest in that Town hearing the Cry-er's Voice, he got the fame Cryer to cry throughout the Town, if there was a-ny where to be found a *Karanat (chifchen*, or a Lay-man or Disciple that was quite dischaga'd from all worldly Ties and earthly Interests. Whereupon fome informing

the Malabarians.

borning the King, faying, Sire, did not our Majefty order the Cryer to cry out for Karanakuru, and he cries for a Karanatfchifchen? The Cryer was call'd for by the King, and being ask'd who put him upon crying for a holy fancti-ity'd Lay-man, whereas he order'd him to cry for a holy Clergyman; the Cry-er told the King that 'twasfuch a Prieft that put him upon it. Then the King asked him, Canft thou fnew methat Prieft? He answer'd, yes Sire; whereupon the King laid down his Royalties, and put up another on the Throne, and went to the Prieft in his Kingly Robes to be one of his Difciples. Then the Prieft ad-dreffing himfelf to his other Difciples, faid, This Man has not advanced fo far in Nf-denial, that he can hid adieu to his Ef-denial, that be can bid adieu to bis Roya! Rehas, whereupon he took him with him to a Banker; to whom he faid, Sir, take this Man under thy Inspecti-on, and advance me two bundred Rixdollars upon him; The Banker sceing that he was richly cleath'd, and glorioufly a-dorn'd with Jewels, counted out to the Priest the faid Sum; whereupon after fome Instructions given his Disciple, he went his way. The Banker for some Days admired the Costliness of this Difciple's

Disciples Jewels, and therefore treated him magnificently. But after some time he bid him lay down those fine Jewels, which he voluntarily did, giving them to the Banker, and was then thrust out of the House, and was forced to lye in the Streets, the Banker's Maid carrying him fome Meat. Then the Disciple reflecting upon his Mafter's Documents lifted up ing upon his Matter's Documents litted up his Heart to God. And having fuffer'd many Hardships in this Manner for some time, at length *Isuren* had Regard to his Prayers and Sufferings, and de-figning him for Happiness, sent one of his Messengers to administer Consolati-on to him, encouraging him to follow the Priest's Advice in every Point, and stand fast in his Faith and Love. Hercupon some the Priest and paid the Banker his came the Priest and paid the Banker his two hundred Dollars, and re-took his Disciple, when sitting together under a Tree, and telling his Priest by whom he was comforted, and that the time of Redemption was at hand, the his Prieft gave him more wholefome Inftructions, and led him into a Forest where they pray'd together, and where *Ifuren* and *Ifuri* appearing to them vifibly, car-ry'd away both Prieft and Disciple unto Paradife. And this is an Example for Mafter

the Malabarians.

Master and Disciple to steer the Course of their Lives accordingly, that is, the Priest must be knowing and sincore in giving good Instructions to his Pupil, and the Pupil must obey cheerfully without gainsaying his Master's Instructions. This is what I had to communicate to you at this time,

STOLED BLEEK STREET

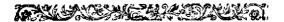
LETTER XXIX.

Of the Flood, of the World's Conflagration, and of the final Judgment, and of a New Creation.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 1 th of November, I present my Schalam, with Hands up-lifted, to the Priests at Tranquebar, who defire me to inform them in what I am not vers'd in my self, that is, what we believe of the Destruction of this World, and of that which has been destroy'd already. What I know of these Things is as followeth. One World is destroy'd by Water, of which Flood, Wischnu foretold the Inhabitants, and afterwards lent them his Assistance: As for the Duration of this

this World, you must know that 432000 Years will be the Duration or the Kalinjum of it, of which time 4337 Years are already paft, and then the World is to be deftroy'd by Fire; after that every one is to be judged, and God will begin a new Creation. This is all that I have heard of these Things. If it was not for the Care of this Life to get a Livelyhood, I would apply my felf to know more of these Matters that are pass'd and that are to come; but we must only mind the prefent, because of these dear Times, and because of our Families, for whom we must take Care. Families, for whom we mult take Care. But you are free from worldly Cares, you have nothing to trouble your Minds and engage your Thoughts, but hea-venly things; and yet you live comfort-ably and can help others with your Alms, and we mind nothing but this World, and yet are not the happier Men; we are born in Pain, brought up to the great Affliction of our Parents, and when they die we Inherit all their Mi-feries in the maintaining of our Bodies. feries in the maintaining of our Bodies, which in a little time are to be burnt to Afhes. Schalam.

LET-



LETTER XXX.

Wherein the Correspondent declares his Inclination and Defire to embrace the Christian Religion.

I N the Year Nandanawarufchum, the 11th of October, I N. fend Greeting to the Priefts. 'Tis fome time fince I came to this Land from the Country of Marawerschen, and join'd my felt to you; and the last time you spoke with me, you bid me'go to your Schol, to understand the Grounds of Religion. that I might the better capacitate my felf for Service among you: thereupon I put my felf to School under the Care of your two School-Mafters, and have been obedient to them, and have not only read throughout fome of your Books re-lating to Religion, but I have read out the Takkafaftirum and Mandirat, chwari (or a fhort System of Divi i y) and have committed them all to Memo y, and in fix Weeks time have learn'd Accompts and all that great Boys use to learn, and have affilited at their Sermons both in their G

122

their House and at the Church. I had fome Tincture and flight Knowledge before of your Religion, but knowing the Grounds and Nature of your Do-ctrine I am refolv'd to be Member of your Church, and to embrace your Re-ligion as the fure way to Happines. Pray God in my behalf that he may graciously bring me out of Paganism. You know that in this Country I have none to help and affift me, but God only, upon whom I throw my feif wholly; what Measures I shall take, I am not what includes I man take, I am not yet refolv'd, therefore be pleas'd to help me with your Counfel, as one of your Difciples. Before I came to you, I thought my felf very learned, but after I converfed with you, I foon perceiv'd that I underftood nothing, and had need to go to School with little Children. Moreover I know not here the Moreover I know not how long I have to live in this World, and when the Day of my Death will come, therefore I defire I may be further inftructed and pre-pared for receiving the Holy Baptifm, that I may leave the way of Sin and Paga-nilm, and convert my felf by fincere Re-pentence to an honeft and holy Conver-fation. I beg of you also to give me further Inftructions, how I may continue in well-doing, that I may, together with you, enjoy the Happinels of the other World. My Mother is very old, and always brought up in Paganifin, and 'tis with difficulty the can comprehend the Grounds of your Religion, and has hitherto learn'd no further than the Commandments. This I was willing to acquaint you with, pray pardon me if I mittake in any Point. The Grace of God the Fa-ther, the Redeeming Power of God the Son, and the illuminating Virtue of the Holy Spirit. the increase of Wildom, the Propagation of Truth, and blameless walking according to God's Commandments, an Ho'y Eloquence to preach the Word of God, and that powerful Efficacy in shewing all Sinners the way of Salvation, all Blessings, Spiritual Riches, in this World Victory, and in the next Happines, that all these things may remain and abound with you richly, is my carnest and fervent Prayer for you all.

G 2

LET-



LETTER XXXI.

Wherein the Correspondent declares what are the Hopes of his Salvation.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 14th of November, I fend greeting to the Priests in Tranquebar, who endeavour to drive away the darkness of Paganism, by teaching the Dectrine of true Wildom; and according to your Defires I fend you the Grounds upot. which I hope to be faved, and this in fhort is what I firmly believe, That there is but one God and Supream Being, who is Lord of All, having created the World, and all that therein is. Moreover when I fee a holy Prieft, I revere and refrect him, by lending an attentive Ear to their I structions, and receiving them with all my Heart; and as for our Pegods, Images, Offerings, Feafts, and other Ceremonies in use among us, I hold them for meer Inventions of Mens Imaginations; but I make my Religion to confitt in confidering Morning and Evening

Evening that there is but one God who created me, and then I cry out, O Lord, all that we do is Sin. This I reflict upon with Sorrow of Heart, and then bleak out and cry, Lord forgive us our Sins; then I ponder with my felf the Sayings and Deeds of wife and uner-ftanding Men, and confider the Nature of both Good and Evil; and all the Heathcnish Worship of many opposite Gods is nothing but the extravagant Whimfie of Mens Fancies, and received in the World because accompany'd with the Splendor of outward Pageantry, and because of that blind Respect we pay to the Cultoms of our Anceftors. But as for your Duffrine of the Nature and 2 Remission of Sins I comprehend very well, as also the Nature of good Works, a all which is darkly and unintelligibly taught us, for the Bramans will let no Man know the true Contents of the four Books of the Law, and of the fix Sastriangel: How then can we know thefe things? But I have impreft this great Truth in my Heart, that there's but one Creator of all Things, and pray him to forgive me both my known and unknown Sins, and do fludy to know what is the Will of this God my Cres-Gł tor.

tor. This Progress I've made by reading your Books, otherwise I had remain-ed ftill in Ignorance. How God will difpole of me the remaining part of my Life, I know not. I fay often with my felt, thou art not worthy to enjoy ever-latting Happinets because of the daily Transgressions which I am guilty of by doing, hearing and acting; but notwith-flanding all my Unworthinels, I know that your Prayers for me to God will be of great Ufe. This is all I had to acquaint you with.



LETTER XXXII.

Wherein is contained an Account of a Priest and his Disciples that did eat Cows Flefh.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 14th of November, I N. greet the **Priefts living in Tranquebar.** You won-der that eating of Cows Flefh is deem'd fo great a Chime among us here, but there have been Men of your Opinion among our felves that thought it lawful to kill Cows, and cat their Flesh; it will

the Malabarians.

will appear from a Prieft much effeem'd for his holy Living, and who had many Difciples that effeem'd him very highly. He took a Refolution to go a Pilgrimage, in the mean while giving all neceffary Leffons for his Scho-lars to obferve in his Ablence, for entertaining Faith and Love among them-felves: Then he began his Pilgvimage, to whom two of his Difciples faid We will turn Pilgrims also and bear you Company, and coming into a great Fo-reft hungry and wearied, thence they went to a Village inhabited by Bareier (or a fort of poor Peuple that eat all fore of Flifb and other things which others deem unclean) who offer'd the Pricit Cows Fleih boil'd, which he did eat, as did alfo the two Difciples; but the Prieft, not accuftom'd to cat Flesh, vo-mited it up again in the form of the Flowers of a Tulip, and the Disciples vomited pure Flesh, and the reason of the difference was the great Faith the Prieft had on God: For he that hath a ftrong Faith, Love, and Conftancy, all things are clean unto him, let him cat what he will, for 'tis Faith, Truth, and Love are the Virtues that God looks upon.

LET-

. 12.8 An Account of.

ANTARCAS BE BERKAKAK

LETTER XXXIII.

Of Alms given yearly by the Sons for their Fathers Souls, and of Funeral Ceremonies, call'd Didi.

IN the Year Nandanawarufebum, the 1 17th of November, 1 N. greet the Privits at Tranquebar. You ask me an Account how the yearly Aims upon a Father's Death are diffributed among us; to which Ianfwer, When the Anniverfary Day is at hand, the Son or Sons of the deceafed provide themfelves all forts of Eatables and Garden Fruits, Bleffoms, Santal-wood, and all forts of Spices for Incence, and moreover about ten Measures (Marakal) of Rice, fome more, fome lefs, according to the Ability of the Moller of the Feaft, who must get Milk and other things in readinefs; and must cleanse all his House the Day before the Feaft, and the Rooms must be smcar'd with Cow-dung; all Cloaths must be wash'd, and all the Family wear clean Clouths. Then prefert themselves eight, ten, twenty or thirty Bransans,

the Malabarians.

Bramans, whom you must invite to fit down The Son that undertakes in his Father's Name to Ceal out the Didi, per-forms all his coromonicus Purifications, and when he has done, he fightes the whole Works. The Framins take of this confectated Water and prinkle him with it three different times, throwing alfo Flowers on his Head, this is done by three or five Bramans. When this is done, then he lays before them Figleaves, upon which he fets feveral forts of Meats, calling upon the Name of Biruma (God)Wifebrnu, 7 febiven, and gives the Bramans (who flrow'd Water and Flowers on his Head) new Cloaths, and to the other Bramans their respective Portions. Then he fails at their Fect and Reverences them, falling on his Face before them; then I e brings Rice and all fort of Fiults unto the place where the Bramans are, and makes a mixture of all by kneeding it together and forming it into Lumps, three or four of which he bys upon a Fig-leaf, and thinks on his deceased Pather, Mother, and Grandfathers, and behaves himield fo, as if they were these prefent eating of his Feaft, then he takes all away and keers it; laftly, he makes another Prefent to G٢ the

129

the Bramans, and difmiffes them. Then he calls his Friends, Relations, and Strangers, and defires them to eat, and prefents them with Betel Areck, and difmiffes them with all demonstration of Respect and loving Kindnels, and so much of Didi. As for our Funeral Ceremonies take the following Account. Before a Man dies, he endeavours yet, tho'at the Extremity, to do good Works, confisting in Corn, Cloaths, Mony, Fruits, and other Estables to be diftributed partly to Bramans, and partly to the Poor and to other Strangers.

The Bramans perform all Funeral Ceremonies which the Law commands to be done on fuch Occafions ; as Firftly, As foon as a Man is dead, the Braman is fort for to wafth the Corps with Water taken out of the Pageds, or Temple, then they make Burnt-Offerings. In the mean while the Ceremonies are perform'd with the reading of the Law; then the Corps is carried to the Funeral Pile to be burnt, where all the Friends and Relations follow with their Heads cover'd, throwing fome Grains of Rice on the dead Corps, laying it on the Pile, the Son of the deceas'd taking Santal-Wood and fires the Pile, near where

130 -

where the Head lies, and then the whole Pile is fuddenly all on a flume. The next Day the Son accompany'd with his Friends come to the place to gather the B nes of the deceas'd, and carry them into a River. This I write to youvery compendioufly, knowing none of thefe things are hid from you.

Schalam.

LETTER XXXIV.

Of the Diet of Children prescrib'd by the Bramans in order to have a wholfome Constitution.

I N the Year Nandanawrafchum, the right of Nivember, 1 N. greet the Priefts. You ask what is the wholfomeft Diet for Children and School-boys; to which I anfwer, Children of five Years of Age are to get up betimes in the Morning, and two Hours afterward they fhould Breaftfaft on what was boiled the Day before. At Noon they muft cat fresh boil'd Victuals well feason'd with hot Spices, as Pepper, Sc. alfo give them cool Milk, and Butter-milk with Rice Rice. In the Afternoon, they must be allow'd fomething to flay their Stomache; at eight a Clock at Night give them Milk and Rice, and if you have no Milk at hand, make them a Soop with Samarni and Pepper, and let them eat it with Rice. Lot them walh the whole Body once a Weck without fail, anointing the Head and all their Members with O.1 once in four Days. Give them the Drink whole Preparation is as followeth, Take the weight of a Pagode of Pepper, and three Sprigs of the Tree Webbamaram, to which add half the weight of a Pagode of Fennel; mix these in Powder and boil them together. But thus Children mult be dicted when they have attain'd the eleventh Year of their Age, they must learn their Lesions for three or four Hours every Morning, perform their Devotion according to the Law, and every Morning before Sun-rifing cleanfe their Teeth with a piece of Lime-tree, or of any other Tree, rubbing them also with Ashes, for 'cis very wholfome. After they have perform'd their Devotion, they may learn till nine a Clo k, and then eat of what was left the Night before, and then dine about one of the Clock; but let all their Vie Auals

Auals be well fpic'd with hot and bitter Spices, but let them not eat their Meat while 'tis very hot, for 'tis not whol-fome unlefs very well butter'd. Sleep is not allow'd to Children in the Afternoon, for 'tis very prejudicial to their Health; after eight a Clock they may eat Suppers; thus Children are to be dieted till the fixtcenth Year of their Age, and then let them Exercise themfelves for bodily Health two Hours every Day, purge once a Monch without fail, which is good likewile for more tender Years, once a Week let them wash their Bodies, and anoint their Helds and Members very well with Oil, wathing the fame afterwards with Water. Drink once in four Days of the above-mentioned Drink. If you diet them thus, they'll fellom be troubled with Sicknesses. If I was to give an ampler Account of this Matter, I must write out two or three hundred Sheets of Paper. This I have writ compendioufly and in hafte. Let them go to Bed at ten a Clock, and ac-cuftom themfelves to awake in the Morning three Hours before they get up. If you would know more of those things fend me a Man than can write in Malabarifb, for 1 can write in Telinkifb only, and

and I will dictate unto him what is worthy to be known further on this Matter. Schalam.



LETTER XXXV.

Of their superstitious Observation of Signs and Wonders, to foreknow the bad and good Success of their Undertakings.

TO both the Priests in Tranquebar, who preach the way of Happiness to the Inhabitants of this Land, I prefent my most humble Schalam in the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 17th of November. You delire to know what are the Cuftoms of this Country in Relation to Prognoffications, or Signs forerunning and pointing out as it were bad or good Success. Did you, Sir, but confult the Learned that make Profession of these Sciences, they could in all things give you a full Satisfaction, to all the Circumstances of your Question, in as much as they have all the Books that defcribe all thofe Signs, fignificative cither of Good or Evil; but fuch Men that

that are illiterate like my felf, can give you but a very imperfect Account of luch things. Yet, however, that which is commonly known among us, as a re-ceiv'd Opinion, is this. When any Man has an Undertaking to begin, 'tis thought neceffary to chule a lucky Day for that purpole, and fays this Project of mine will meet with good Succefs, when he goes out of Doors; after this, he ob-lerves all that meets him, or happens unto him, very ferupuloufly. If he hap-pens to fneeze, he turns in the Book of Prognoftication to the Chapter of Sneez-ing; if a Crow croaks, to the Chap-ter of Crows or Birds; and in general 'tis interpreted as a very bad Sign if a blind Man, a Braman, or a Wafher-Wo-man meets one in the way; as alfo when man meets one in the way; as also when one meets a Man with an empty Panel, or when one fees an Oil-mill, or if a or when one lees an Olt-mill, or if a Man meets us with his Head uncover'd, or when one hears a weeping Voice; or fees a Fox croffing the Way, or a Dog running on hisright Hand, or when a poor Man meets us in our Way, or when a Cat croffes our Way; and many other fuch Signs are all portending bad Succefs. Moreover when an Earthen-Pot-Maker, or Widow meets us, we inter-

interpret it in the worfe Senfe. When one iprains his Foot, falls on his Head, or is call'd back, prefently the Profeffors of thefe Sciences are confulted, and the prefently turn to the proper Chapter for fuch a Sign, and give the Interpretation of it. This is all I know of this matter. Schalam.

THE REPORT OF THE PROPERTY OF

LETTER XXXVI.

What manner of worship the Women perform in Malabar.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 18th of November, to the Prieits in Tranquebar 1 N. fend greeting. You ask me, Sirs, what manner of worthip our Women perform in order to obtain everlafting Happiness; to which 1 anfwer, when a Girl is 7, 8, or 9 Years of Age, the gives herfelf a Difeiple to her Par nts Prieft, and when the is Married the lets herfelf be litted in the Catalogue of the Priefts Difeiples, and hears thenceforth their Difeourfes and Documents, geing into their Pagods, and makes her Schalams or Salutations to the Images, and

to the Bramans. If the is yet Young the goes alone, but if the is Marriageable, the is always accompanied with two or three other Women, who every now and then bettee themtelves with confeerated Afh.s, and prefent their Offerings, in the mean while repeating the form of Prayers they have learnt of their Pii fts; what they have offered in their Houfes to *Pulleiar (an Idol)* they give among the Poor. Moreover they ob-ferve Faftings and Vows, and if a Wo-man is of good Understanding, the per-forms the Ceremonial Purifications commanded in the Malabarif Law in honour of their Gods. Some go often unto the Pagods, others pay their Devotions to the Images in the Streets when they are carried about on Fcall-days; for then every one at the door of his House pre-fents the Idol with lifted up Hands, and a very profound Schalam. They do the fame if they hear that there is any fuch folemn Feaft kept in the Countrey a-bout, but into maritime Towns our Women do not go, because of the Europeans refiding there, whom they mightily fear. Therefore our Wemen that diffinguish themfelves from the reft, feldem walk in the Streets, fearing to meet Europeans or

or Moors. The Women carry their Cenfor with them to make their Offering. In general, they are very Charitable; when the Prieft comes to their Houfes, they hear his Infructions in the first Place, then they fet before him Meat and all forts of Fruits. In one Word, the Women observe all that the Men do in order to attain Happinefs. This I had to communicate to you. Schalam.

LETTER XXXVII.

Wherein is shew'd, that these People judge all the outward Ceremonious Worship, without the inward Worship of the Heart, to be unprofitable and to no purpose.

I N. with the Priefts Health and Profperity, with all the neceffary Eloquence and freedom of Speech to preach the D. Atrine of Holinefs. You have defired me to inform you by writing, if all our Religious Worfhip confifts chiefly in the Performance of external Geremonies, or whether it be our Opinion nion that it confifts also in the inward Devotion and frame of the Mind? to which I answer, that most of what we do in Religion are outward Performances, as visiting the Pagods, purifying our felves with Water, and fprinkling our felves with Ashes, hanging about us the Ruddiratfchangol, Pilgrimages, worfhip-ping of Images, Offerings, bathing our felves in divers Ponds, building Almshouses, Monasteries, Conveniences for Travellers, Pagods and Waggons for the Images, fatting and doing Penances, all which Works are external Performances: but the internal part of Worship confifts in Love, Faith and Sincerity, which is the most effential and excellent fort of Worship, without which all the reft is nothing at all in the fight of God; for when we Pray or Offer, our Hearts full of Love should be directed to God.

LET-

140 An Account of



LETTER XXXVIII.

Wherein is Shewn the Difference between the Supream Being, and the other Gods.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 19th of November. As for the Diffe ence we make between the Supream Being and other Gods who are worshipp'd in this Land, take this for an Answer. In the end of the World all these Gods, Piradiar, Ayanar, Periatampiram, Elammen, Mariammen, Dukkei Bayabani, Tanmer, Mannar (chwami, Ankalammen, Wirabaddiren, will then cease to be such, for in the beginning they were but the Servants and Chief Ministers of the only Supream Being; but becoming Arrogant and Proud in their own Imagination, pretending to the Power of creating Man and other Creatures, God to punifh their Vanity thruft them into this World, where they addrefs'd themfelves to the Almighty, faying, O God when shall the time of our Redemption come ? to whom Cod Almigh-ĽΫ

ty answer'd, Go into the World, and be Kings over Devils and evil Spirits, and fee that they do no berm to Mankind, and for your Protection Men Shall celebrate yearly Feafts to your Honour, and prefent you Offerings. Stay as you are until the end of the Horld, for 'tis my Will it fould be fo; but in the end of the World you shall be re-ceived into Happin fs. And while 'tis thus written in our Law, 'tis for this Reafon we Honour these Gods with yearly Feafts and Offerings, and therefore there is an infini e Difference between these Gods and the Great Supream Being. But as for the Gods Ifhuren, Perumal, and Kuldiren, they are the fame with the Supream Being, differing only Nominally. We fay allo, that Subbiramanien is God's Son, who was created for this reafon. There was then a King call'd Tschurapadbama ruling over 14 Worlds, entertaining a thousand Miriad of Soldiers, and offering many Injuries to the other subordinate Gods that were under the Supream Being; and therefore a joint Complaint being brought against kim to the Almighty, he created Subbiramania Schwami, and fent him with Orders to kill that King call'd Tschura-padbama. Hereupon Subbiramanien mount-

mounting on a Peacok's Back came, kill'd, and deftroy'd this King, and all his Race, upon which Account he obtained the higheft Degree of Happinels, as a Reward of his Prowefs and great Service, in fubduing the Enemy of the Gods. We fay further, that feeing all these Persons we call Gods are comprehended in the Divine Effence, we think there is no great Difference between them and the Supream Being, who is still the fame, Unchangeable, and Immortal, and in the end of the World all those Gods fhall return again into the Effence of the Supream Being. Wiruma, Wischnu, Rud-diren, Tschatatschiwum, Maeeschuren, are Gods of five Faces, or the Supream Being's five Alpects, which five Faces or Affects, in the end of the World will be made again one. This is what I have to return you for an Answer.

Schalam.

L E T-



LETTER XXXIX.

Wherein is an Account given of Demoniaks in Malabar.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 20th of November; being ask'd if there are Men poffeffed with Devils among us, and of the manner of curing fuch, to this Question of yours I fend you the following Answer. There are without doubt poffessel. Perfons among us, for there is in this Land a she Devil, called *Ratteri*, who possels feveral Perfons, effectially handform young Women, and makes them regleat the Affairs of the Family, their Husbands and Children, and do nothing but turn their Heads about, and fing continually, and foold at all those that approace them, beating them with Stones and running about like mad. They talk without Coherence, have no Appetite to Rice, or to any other fort of Meat, run into the Woods. and pass their time there, or in old Pagods which are in the Power of the Devil, with whom they play and fport. Thus

Thus they firowl about, and when they are pinch'd with Hunger they eat any thing that comes in their way; if any Man und rtakes to f, eak them fairly or admonish them, they rail at him and beat him, exercifing all Mifrulinefs and extravagant Practices; moreover there is among us a Devil call'd Periatampiran, who poffeffes Men in fuch a manne, that they can't digest their Meat, but vomit it up again, turning always their Heads awry; thele fort of Men we lead unto the Pagods of the God Prorector against the Devils, and offer unto those Gods, He Goats, Swine, Hons and fuch like Eatables, and put the poffeffed Perfon to fit under the Image of the God Protestor, in order to drive out the Devil, and fpeak thus to the Image, What will you have more, Mother? will you have any other fort of Meat-offering, for I am willing to give it you? and the Possessed fitting before the Image, Drums beat and other forts of Mufick are play'd upon; in the mean time they firike the poffelfed Perfon with a Cudgel to threaten the Devil, and thereupon being frightned at this Treatment, he gets out of the poffelfed Perfon, who immediately comes to himfelf, and fpeaks foberly, as he was wont to do when in his right There Senfes.

I44

There are some among us posses'd with the Devil Ettfcbipischaschu, others with Bareipischaschu, Bramanapischaschu, Ischurakatupischaschu, and some with Bi-rumakatschadi and Wettunipischaschu. If one leaps voluntarily into the Fire or Water, or lays violent Hands on him-felf, or commits any Capital Crimes, we look upon all fuch as poffels'd De-moniacks. There are likewife Water Devils, who fright Men in patling over great Rivers, in order to hasten their End. Now, all Devils can be driven out and disposses of the second Brama-napischastchu, Bareipischastchu, and Biruma-ratschadi, for none of these three Devils can be driven out of a possified Per-fon, tho' you bring him to the Pagods, before the Images of the Gods by whole Name you usually Conjure them out, yea tho' we Conjure by the Name of the one only God the Supream Being, yet the possession of his Plague till he dies. The other Devils that can be conjur'd, cry out in Anger when they are threaten'd to be driven out, promife to be going, and to affure those that are present, that he is departed from the Patient, he strikes a Pail of Water H lay'd

lay'd there on purpose to affure them of his Dispossession, complaining in the mean while of Injustice done him, in driving him out of his Possession.

GRANDELESSERVO

LETTER XL.

Wherein is given an Account of Witchcaft practis'd among the Heathens:

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 21st of November. You ask me if there are Witches among us; to which I answer, Ayanar, Pattirakali, Wairawen, Piratampiram, Kotteri, Rinawirabaddiren, Mariammen, Ankalammen, Kattarunen, Munnariar, Antarentawirabaddiren, all these are Protectors and Patrons of Towns, and Kings over the other Devils. To their tutelar Gods, we bring He-Goats, Swine, Hens-Eggs, ilrong Liquors and other Eatables for Offerings, then we vow to give twenty Perdous, [30 Pence] to be equally divided among them. Then one Swears by the Perume furen to observe this very religiously, in

in a folemn Formulary of Prayer, faying Behold I dreell rolth thee, dreell thou alfo with me, and having contracted thus with the Tutelar Gods, we honour them with Sacrifices twice or thrice a Year, and they on their fide perform all they have promis'd us. When the Contract is finish'd, the Conjurer, or the Perfon contracting, takes black Thread, and rubbs it in his Hand, and then looking upon it, he fees as in a Mirror all those Tutelar Gods and Goddeffes, and calling them by their Names, asks them their Pleafure, and what would they have, and immediately he fees in his Hand the express I-mage of that thing they have a mind to; then he detains those Gods that are for his purpole, and most for his Service, and difmisses all the reft. These he keeps, fends them here and there upon Errands; and by their help, fuch a Conjurer can caufe the Head-ach, or the Gripes, break the Leg or Arm of any Man, make Men out of their Senfes, make them hideous in their Looks, and frightful in their Afpects, torment Men with Pains, and Sickneffer, and benum'd Members, till at last they lose their H₂ Lives.

¥⊿₽

Lives. In the Night he fends out his Devils to torment Men with frightful Dreams, for Men imagine they have their Bowels torn to pieces, their Necks broken, they fee themfelves threaten'd with Swords, Muskets, and Halbards, and at other times, that Serpents bite and fting them. The Devils do all these Drudgeries for fear of the Oath which the Conjurer swore them by, in the Name of the Tutelar Gods, who would punish severely these inferior Demons, if they had no Regard to an Oath swore by their Names; the same happens here very often in Civil Af-fairs, * for when a Creditor swears by the Prince, or by fome other great Ma-giftrate, that he will have his Debt paid him upon the fpot, the Debtor is oblig'd immediately to give him Satif-faction, or to be dragged before the Perfon by whole Name the Creditor fwore. There are Men here who by the help of a Formulary of Words can affemble the Fish in the Sea in great Sholes, and with other Words that no Fifh.

* The Sacredness of Oaths.

Fifth can be taken in Nets, and that Cows and other Beafts can't eat their Fodder; all these things the Conjurer can perform, as long as he observes the Letter of his Contract, which if he transgreffes he is murder'd by the Devil.

COLOMANISHIE DIZ TUT

LETTER XLI.

Wherein the set three Questions are answer'd, viz. What is a Heathen? What Nations are accounted Heathens? and if the Nation of Malabar is Heathen or no?

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 25th of November. You ask me what is Paganism, or wherein it does consist? Who are Pagans? and if we in Malabar are such? To your First Question I answer, That those are Heathens or Pagans, who do not love God, nor believe in him, do not go to the Pagods, or to the confecrated Water; but cherisch a finful Heart and wicked Mind, and lead such a Life as is displeasing both H 2

to God and Man. Moreover they are Heathens that keep Company with lewd Women, follow Gameing, that Lie, Drink and Steal, debauching other Men, and making a Contract with the Devils; allfuch Men, in our Malubarifs Dialect, are call'd Heathens. Now I come to your Second Queftion, and fay that all those Sects of People in this Land are Heathens, that do not make use of the Wipudi, [confectated Affes] and of the * Pantschatscharum, as also others that neither Pray, Offer, nor observe Feast-Days, but live a Life of Sin without Love, Humility, Patience, or Mercy. There was formerly a Nation call'd Schammaner, who made no use of confecrated Athes, but in all other things conformed themselves to our Malabarifs manner of Worship; yet effected us as Heathens. In Answer to your last Nation of Oueflion, While the Malabar beftrew themfelves with confecrated Afhes of Cows Dung, and re-peat the Formulary of *Pantfibatfcbarum*, it can't be faid by any means to be Heathenifh:

thenish; but there are Men among us that observe none of these things, and live as Brutes, having no Sense of any Religion at all. These, tho' they pretend to be of our Religion, yet in Truth they are real Heathens, for Heathenism signifies a sinful and a Savage way of living, and such as are blinded in their Understanding belong to the Heathens.

HETRIGANISTIC

LETTER XLII.

Wherein is demonstrated that 'tis impossible to do good Works without the Knowledge of the True God, and that those that knowingly do lead wicked Lives are the worst of Mortals.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 27th of November. You defire to know what we think of good Works, Alms, Offerings, Prayers, and other Religious Exercises, perform'd by such as do not know the True God, understanding neither his Law nor any other H 4 part

757

part of his Will; and on the other hand you defire to know, what we think of a Wife Understanding Man, who has fludy'd Divinity out of the Law of God, and all other Philosophi-cal Sciences, yet lives a Brutish Sensu-al wicked Life. Toboth which Queftions I answer, That as for the first fort of Men, whatever they do in these outward Performances can neither be ac-f ceptable to the Gods, nor to Afchurer [Giants or Demi-gods.] And as for the fecond fort of Men, God detefts them, for they are by far the worft of all Men living. But as for those that are Igno-rant of God's Laws, they are capable of knowing his Will, and, tho' in Igno-rance, yet are they reputed honest Men, but he that knows him and loves him not, is Exectable.

LET-



LETTER XLIF.

How a wicked Man may be made to become Virtuous and ufeful to the World.

IN the Year Nandanawarufchum, the 27th of Offober. You ask me if the Wicked are capable of doing any good in his Generation; to which I answer, that when such a wicked Man forfakes his Evil Courses, studies the Law, and believes in God, and leading a Life conformable to God's Will, continues in well Doing patiently unto the End, such a Man, I say, may be very useful to Mankind by doing many good Works; for as a good Man may become Wicked, so the worst may become the best of Men.

H٢

LET-



LETTER XLIV.

That all Men are Born with the Seeds both of Virtue and Vice, that no Man is without Sin, but fuch as are God's redeemed Ones, tho' the Alms of his Friends may fland him in great stead, as likewife the Instructions of the Priess; and tho' our Youth is spent in Sin, yet upon Repentance he shall receive Forgiveness.

N the Year Nandanawaruschum, 28th of October. You ask me if Men were Created finful, or did they become fo afterwards of themfelves; to which I Answer, Virtue and Vice are born together with Man, it's for this Reason that every Man who comes to Years of Discretion must live according to his Birth, which is to be understood thus. We here believe that a Man is Born feveral Times, and if in his former Life he did good Works, Pray'd, and

and offer'd diligently to the Honour of the Gods, then he will be Born now a Virtuous Man who will have good Succels in all Things, and fhall have Want of nothing. But if he lead his former Life in the Practice of Sin and Vice, then he will be by this Birth a Sinner still, until he comes to reflect upon his for-mer and prefent finful Life, and by Re-pentance begins to lead a Virtuous Life, then without being fubject to another Birth he obtains perfect Happinefs. But as to your Queffion, if any Man is Born or lives without Sin; My Judgment is, that no Man is without Sin, for as foon as we are Born, we Sin ei-ther by doing, feeing, hearing, fpeak-ing, or thinking. God alone, the fu-pream Being, is without Sin; for the Beafts alfo are Born and live in Sin; all the different Species of living Creatures, which amount to 8400000, from the fmallest to the greatest *Elephant*, all and every one of them have their re-spective Vices and Virtues. But to anfwer your Question wherein you ask me what I believe of a Redeemer that will deliver Man from Sin; To this Lieply, that God alone, the Supream Being,

ing, can redeem Man from Sin. But to Man it's impossible, tho' he can tell what Sin, is and what Virtue is; they know likewife what Works are help-ful to redeem Man from Sin, and shew how one must lead a Virtuous Life; but no Man can deliver or redeem another from Sin, tho' Alms giving and feeding the Bramans by the Sinners Children and Relations, may be fomething helpful toward his Redemption from Sin. And when a finful Man is obedient to his Prieft in all Things, and turns to God through Repentance, God for-gives such a Man his Transgressions, and redeems him from his Sins, tho' fuch a one had led his Life in the exercise of Vice and Prophaneness to the Thirty feventh Year of his Age. One of our wife Men, called *Diruwallawer*, is of Opinion, that Vice and Virtue are no-thing elfe but the genuine Productions of worldly Cares, and of the roving Thoughts of an unconstant Mind, and there is no Deliverance from this Unfettledness, and Inconstancy of Mind, till one is chang'd into the Essence of the Supream Being, and strictly united to him.

LET-

the Malabarians.



LETTER XLV.

Wherein 'tis shewed that Forgives nefs of Sins is to be attained by good Works.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 28th of Ottober. You ask me if Pardon of Sin, and Happinels is attained by good Works, or by the free Grace of God. To which I aniwer, that every one is to expect to receive Forgiveness of Sins here, and Happiness hereafter, by his good Works, fuch as Offerings, Prayers, Faith, Love, and by fuch other Virtuous Deeds, as feeding the Hungry, educating fuch as are Shiftlefs and Poor, and treating other Men as he would be treated himfelf, as distributing Cloaths, Cattle, Money, to the Repairing of Temples, and repofing Houses for Travellers, facred Ponds for Ceremonious Washings; such as do these good Works with a defign to pleafe and love God, lifting up their Minds always unto him, fhall receive the pardon of Sin, and obtain

ate in the Beginning ? Secondly, How and in what manner did God create this World? 3. What was his End in Creating it? 4. What are Men oblig'd to do towards God? 5. How and by whom is Sin come into the World? 6. What is it that you call Virtue? 7 What was before Heaven and Earth? 8. Who worfhipped and honour'd God before the Creation of Man? 9. Of what is Man's Soul created ? 10 Where is the Soul placed in the Body of Man? **AI.** Where is the Activity of the Soul while we fleep, and where does the reft? 12. What is the original of Light? 13. Whence do Sounds and Ecchoes derive their Original? 14. Whence comes the Wind? 15. What is the Original of the Elements? 16. What Co-Jour have the Elements? 17. How many Fold is Life, or how many kinds of Life are there in the World? 18. How should Men live in the World? 10. What are the Means of attaining Happinels ? 20. Wherein confifts the Obedience of a Disciple toward his Teacher? 21. What must a Teacher do in Behalf of his Disciple? 22. Whence comes it that among Men fome are Rich and fome Poor? 23. How can one make a bad Man

Man to become good? 22. When Children are born either Lame, Blind, or with fome other Imperfection, whence comes that? 25. Some Children die in the Mother's Womb, fome at one, fome at three Years old; pray whence comes that ? 26. How comes it that some are of quick bright Parts, and some very dull and backward? 28. When a Man dies where is his Soul? 28. What is Hap-nefs? 29. What is Hell? 30. Will the Soul of a dying Man be again united to another Body, and be Born an other Time 2. 31. What proper Form has the Soul? 32. What Reason do you give that the Soul should be united to the Body in the Birth, and keep Company with the Body for fome Space of Time, and at last abandon it? 33. Have the living Greatures a Soul, Will, and Understand-ing? 34. Does God look upon Men alike without any respect of Persons? 35 Whence comes the great diversity of Religions in the World? 36. When had the Chriftian Religion its Beginning? 37. How is Chrift God's Son? 38. How can the Unity of God, and the Trinity, be confiftent one with the other? 39. How was

was Chrift conceiv'd without Sin in was Chrift conceiv'd without Sin in ' the Womb of Mary? 40. If Chrift is God, why did not he come into the World fome other way than by Birth? 41. What was Chrift's Defign in being born, and in coming into the World? 42. Why was he born of fo poor a Maid? 43. Why did he fuffer himfelf to con-tinue in fo great Poverty? 44. Why did he take poor Men for his Difciples? 45. Why did not he travel over all the World, that all Mankind might hear his Doctrine? 46. What is properly the Sum and Subflance of his Doctrine? 47. Why was he defpifs'd and mock'd Sum and Subfance of his Doctrine? 47. Why was he defpifs'd and mock'd of many in the World? 48. Why did not the Jews themfelves receive him as a God? 49. What was his Doctrine in refpect to Sin and Virtue? 50. What Mark did he give his Difciples to di-flinguifh themfelves by? 51. What Form of Prayer did he give his Difciples? 52. What is the Way that he fhewed Men to lead them unto Happinefs? 53. Why must all his Difciples be baptiz'd? 54. Why was he himfelf at laft hang'd as a Thief on a Crofs? 55. He being a true God, how could he have died? 56. Why did he defend into Hell? ٢7٠

57. How is he rifen again from the Dead? 58. How is he afcended into Heaven? 59. How comes it that his Doctrine is every where contradicted? 60. Why do fome Christians lead fuch bad Lives? 61. How is it possible that all Souls will be re-united to their own individual Bodies at the End of the World? 62. How will that Judgment be order'd, that Chrift will pais upon all Men at the last Day? 63. Those that will be condemned into Hell, will they will be condemned into Hell, will they lye there for ever, or fhall they in time attain to Happinefs? 64. Will no other Men be made happy but Chriftians? All these Questions are partly out of our Law, and partly out of yours, which I fend you, having obtain'd your Permis-fion and Leave fo to do. If you find a-ny thing amifs in any of them, I hope you will forgive me, for you know that 'tis one of the brightest Perfections in God, in Kings and Princes, to pardon God, in Kings and Princes, to pardon the Faults of their Ministers and Subjects.



LETTER XLVII.

Wherein is shewn that no Man is without Sin, and how the Good may fall into great Sins.

J N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the first of December. I am of Opinion that none is born without Sin, and tho' God has a Son among Men born unto him, yet he is not without Sin: For he brought, in his Birth, Sin with him intothe World; and tho' as God's Son he wittingly and willingly commits no Sin, yet he commits many Sins through Ignorance. Therefore affure your felf, that no Man in this World is without Sin. As to the other Point, I give you my Opinion in few Words, There are fome good Men that continue in well doing 'till the Day of their Death ; there are others that at first are good, virtuous Men, but in the midit of their Courie, by fome intervening Temptations, they abandon themselves a Prey to Sin, and make

An Account of an

1.64

make a very fhameful Cataftrophe, and therefore merit not to be called good Men. Those only that begin well, and end well, merit to be called fo. There are fome who, while poor, are feemingly very good Men, but becoming rich, they are proud, ar-rogant, unjuft, forgetting to love God and believe in him as they did before; which if vifited with Affliction, Poverty and fuch other Plagues to exercife² their Patience for fome time, and happen to be made rich again and continues to love God and believe in him 'till the End of their Lives, these Men are acceptable to God. But all these Things are but necessary Consequences of every Man's Birth, according to what is destinated to every one while he is yet in his Mother's Womb.



 $\mathbf{L} \mathbf{E} \mathbf{T} \mathbf{T} \mathbf{E} \mathbf{R} \quad \mathbf{XLVIII}.$

That more go to Hell than to Heaven.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 4th of December. You were pleafed to ask me if there are more good than bad Men in the World? Or if there are more that run in the way of Sin, than those that feek after Happiness; to which I aniwer: Those that seek Happiness in the way of virtuous Actions are but very few, but those that walk in the Paths of Sin and Vice, which lead unto Hell, are very many. For here in Malabar, there are many Sorts of Religious Sects, and many live as they lift, and never hear a Priest's Instructions, nor put themfelves in the Number of his Disciples, nor ever concern them-felves to know the Difference between Vice and Virtue, nor to know the different ways of worshipping the Gods, walking in Contradiction to the Dictates of

of their own Minds: All thefe Things therefore rightly confider'd, we may juftly conclude that very many go to Hell. In this prefent Duration of the World there is but Cheats, Lies, and the Reverfe of Virtue and Honefty among Men; 'tis therefore Sin has got the upper Hand, and rules every where with defpotick Sway.

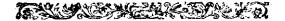


LETTER XLIX.

Wherein is shewn whose Fault it is that Men perish.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 4th of December. That Men perish and run upon Destruction, 'tis purely their own Fault; for while they have the Law of God in their Hands, they neglect to live according to its Precepts, by practifing good Works, but are arrogant, proud, and wickcdly prophane, despising the Exhortations of wise Men, thinking themfelves more knowing than the rest of Man-

Mankind, speaking evil of others with Backbiting Words, running after other Men's Wives and Goods, inclin'd to Treachery and rebellious Practices, talking spightfully and unthankfully of Superiors on whom they depend for Maintenance: All these Things Men commit willingly and defignedly, therefore we may juilly conclude, that Man's Destruction comes of himself.



LETTER L.

Wherein is demanded whether it is better to fuffer Affliction in this World, or to enjoy the Pleafures of Life.

I N the Year Nandanatoara (cham, the 7th of December, your Queffion I refolve thus, and fay that 'tis a very meluncholy Story to be born into this World; for tho' born a Man, it happens yet very often that one's Birth is attended with Lamenefs, Blindnefs, or fome other Bodily Imperfection; or if you put the

the Cafe that a new born Child be the Cafe that a new born Child be happily bleis'd with a found wholetome Body, Integrity of Parts, fet off with the Luftre of excellent Beauty, yet for all this one may be unfortunate and un-lucky in all his Enterprizes, or want Knowledge, and Wildom, and other intellectual Endowments; but if you fup-pofe a Man richly bleffed at once with all thefe Advantages continu'd to him all his Life, we call him a dear Child of God, a happy Man; he practities Chari-God, a happy Man; he practites Chari-ty and good Works; fuch and more other-like Epithets of Praise the World befows on fuch a Man, and he is not only flyled happy, but has in deed and in truth attain'd the higheft Degree of Happiness that is to be hop'd for in this World, for he is in Favour with God and Man. As for those that are poor, despised, fick, distressed, and subject to many other Afflictions, they are not e-steemed happy, tho' all their Pains and Ailings, all Troubles and Wants will end with their Lives. Of these Men we may fay however, that they are dear to God, and that they will be feated on the higheft Form of Glory and Happi-nefs in the Kingdom of Heaven: All thefe

these Afflictions are but the Punishments fent him for Sins committed before his last Birth; and when they are atton'd for, by a long Series of Penances, God pardons him and receives him unto Happines; tho' fometimes God only tries the Faith and Love of good-Men by Afflictions, and finding by their patient fuffering his Corrections, that their Love and Faith is true and fincere, God ceases to afflict them any more, and makes them perfectly happy; and that these are God's Ways of dealing with his Children, is beyond all Peradventure very certainly true.



LETTER LI.

God does not rule according to the Fancies of Men, and why; and if he rule alone.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 7th of December. God alone rules the World, and all that therein is; 'tis he alone rules the 840000 Kinds of living I Creatures;

Creatures; but because of his different and various Appearances, he has many different Names, as Tschiven, Barabiru-ma, Ischuren, Ruddiren, Wischtnu, Tschasatschinum, Malschuren, and Biruma. Hence we fay that Biruma creates, Wifchtnu rules, Ischuren annihilates; all which different Expressions denote but one Supream Being : And when we attribute the Protection of Towns and Villages to Tutclar Gods, our Meaning is, that the great God docs mediately protect Towns and Countries by his Vicegerents and Governours. For there is neither Government, nor the least Motion in the World, without the Will of the first prime Caule or Supream Being. Indeed there are many Gods, but they of them felves can't as much as move a Straw out of its Place without the Afliftance of the prime Caufe, 'tis therefore he is justly called the Lord of the World, for 'tis his Power and excellent Majefty that rules all Things; and his Power is infinite and incomprehensible. But if you iurther urge me, and fay, Why does not God rule fo as to give more Satisfa-tion to Mankind for all his Proceedings? To this I answer, God created Man, and there-

therefore is not obliged to rule accord-ing to Man's Caprichio, but according to the Order which he propos'd to him-felf in creating Man and all other Things. For did God rule the World as Menwould have it, univerfal Nature would be in Danger, and the World could not fublist for one Moment. But God has order'd every one, while in the Womb, what he must do, and how long he is to live, and Man lives to no greater In-tent than to execute those Orders of his Maker. In the first Beginning of Things God put himself to Rule as Men would have it, refolving to fatisfie all; but finding this to be abfolutely impos-fible and impracticable to Omnipotence it felf, he ever fince rules the World ac-cording to the Order and Method pre-fcrib'd by infinite Wifdom. If you ask me how it comes that there is fo much Sin and Wickedness in the World, Ireply, it comes hence, becaufe of fo many Evil Spirits and Devils, who endea-vour to delude Men, drawing them a-frde from the Paths of Virtue. If you ask me further, whom do they delude and exercise their Malice upon, I anfwer, upon the proud, the arrogant, thole 1 2 who

who live at random, extravagant, and carelefs in all their Days; for the Devil cannot hurt those that believe in God and love him fincerely with all their Hearts. Besides the want of Understanding causes much Evil in the World: For he that can rightly diflinguish Good from Evil, to such a Man no Evil will happen. But the Ignorant, that knows not to diffinguish accurately between Good and Evil, is every now and then reiterating and multiplying the Number of his Tranigressions.



LETTER LII.

How long this World has lasted and what Kings have Ruled therein.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 7th of December. How long the World has laited I can't tell you precifely: The Duration of this present World,

172

World, called Kalivium, is 432000 Years, whereof 4337 Years are alrea-dy pail; in which Duration of Years these following Kings have rul'd here among us, Manumandari, Manu, Muschuwandatschakkarawadda, of whom Musicbuwandatschakkarawadda, of whom 'tis faid, that he being a Barber by Profession, pray'd God that he might be born of a Royal Family the next time that he was to be born, which God promising to do for him, he immediately leap'd into the Ganges and was drowned, and soon after was born again of a Royal Family, and became the King of this Land. Tan-mabuddiradi, who built many Pageds. Nalen, Wikkiramatiten, Pascharascha, who was succeeded by King Tschigen, from whom the Period of Time cal-led Tschigattum had its Name, whence led *Ifchigattum* had its Name, whence we date our Letters, that it may ap-pear in what Year fuch a Letter is Dated. After him came Nanden, and then *Mananiditschoren*, from whose Family we have had three hundred Kings fucceflively, and these are the Kings that have Reigned in this World. After them the Kingdom I 4 Was

was chang'd and became an Empire govern'd by twelve Emperors, iucceeding one the other, and at laft the Empire came to be divided unto feveral Principalities. But if you defire an exact Account of fuch Matiters confult the Mathematicians who are only capable to give you a full Satisfaction in these Things.

AHPLIK CHEROLOGICH KAK

LETTER LIII.

Wherein the Correspondent wishes a happy new Year to his Friends.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 8th of December. I receiv'd yours, and have understood thereby what your Meaning is. I have been for Fisteen or Twenty Days very fick a-bed, but thro' God's Grace, and the Mediation of your assisting Prayers, I am restor'd to perfect Health, ready to do you all kinds of Services that I am capable of; and tho' I have nothing to write but what you know, yet I catch at every Opportunity to write, that you may assisting affure your felves you have a Difciple in the City N, now the New-Year is approaching, that we may forget all the unlucky Days of Adverfity; for God helps those that call upon him. May be you doubt of the Truth of what I fay at present, but in few Months Time I hope your Eyes shall be Witness that what I fay is very true. 'Tis now two Years, that no Ship is come from Denmark which Ship is come from *Denmark*, which renders your Circumstances uneafy with-out doubt, and therefore I fee before my Eyes the Sorrow of your Hearts, which has exercised you for some Years. But take Courage, God will fend you Affiliances; and such Helps as will capacitate you to affift others. N. falutes you heartily, and I am ready to receive your Commands.



LET-



LETTER LIV.

Wherein is shew'd that both the good and vicious Inclinations in Children, is in a great Measure due to the good or bad Disposition of their Parents.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 9th of December. You were pleased to ask me, whether by vertue of the bodily, or by means of the spiritual Birth is made a Son of God. My Answer, Sirs, is this. There are fome good and virtuous Children born so, from good and pious Parents : As, there are others who are Born of good and honeft Parents, who yet themfelves are at their Birth impioufly Inclin'd; and on the contrary lome, tho' Born of vicious Parents, are themfelves dispos'd to walk in the fair Paths of Virtue: But if you further urge me to tell you why God fuffers them thus to be Born, I conceive that his proceeding thus does manifeft

177

nifest very much his glorious Omni-potency, and the Efficacy of his great Goodness, for we often find that Children tho' Born of the best Parents, as of Priefts and Schoolmafters who fpare no Pains to feafons their Minds with virtuous Principles, are for all this, sometimes the worst of Men.

CORDANISH EGGERON

LETTER LV.

Wherein is an Account of a Solar Ecclipfe.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 10th of November, N. greets the Priests in Tranquebar, and fends them this Information. On Wednefday was Sennight being the 18th of December, early, at Sun rifing, happen'd here a Solar Ewhich lasted Three clipfe quarters of an Hour; tho' but for one half Hour remarkable. The half of the Sun was darken'd. I do not pretend to understand these things, yet what I have heard from others I shall communicate

173

municate to you. There is a Serpent call'd Tscheschen, fustaining the Mountain Raliaschum (Esteem'd to be Paradise, and the Residence of Ischurch) and the 14 Worlds on her Back, the has 1000 Heads which fland together making but one Head. When this Serpent is 1000 Degrees (Joschinei) distant from, but opposite to the Sun, then its thou-fandfold head covers the Sun, whence comes the Solar Eclipfe; as the Lunar Eclipfe alfo, when this Serpent with her Head covers the Moon; but Mathematicianshere know better things, who can to a Minute Calculate Eclipfes. At the Time of fuch Darkness, poisonous Vapours are spread over the Face of all the Earth, and therefore upon such all the Earth, and therefore upon luch Days all of us from the greateft to the leaft, faft, and tafte nothing at all. And if any happens to be tainted with any poilonous Influences, during that Dark-nefs caus'd by the Eclipfe, they Bath themfelves in the Sca, which is a fo-vereign Cure, and withal they receive the Remiffion of all their Sins. There are total Eclipses covering the whole Difcus or Body of the Sun. At other simes Three fourths, half, one fourth Part.

Part, and fometimes but the eighth Part is darkened. The Bramans know before-hand exactly, when the Sun or Moon is to be Eclipfed; and what it Moon is to be Eclipied; and what it portends, and to what Creatures E-clipfes are us'd to be Noxious, as it is to be feen in their yearly Almanack. The King of *Tanjaur* is now breaking up at the Appearance of this Eclipfe, to go to Bath himfelf at *Tfcbankumugum* La Place a Mile distant from Tranquebar much resorted at such Times, as is all the Sea Shore every where] he is already Arrrv'd at Kombakonum, and brings a great deal of Damage to the Inhabitants by thus of Damage to the Inhabitants by thus marching thro' the Country, for they must fupply the March with all Necef-faries; and tho all is upon the King's Expences, yet for all this the Horse and Foot riffle and statch away all they can come at; as Field and Garden Fruit, and beat the Boors into the Bar-gain. There are Captains indeed set over every Hundred, and over every Thousand Men. to prevent or punish Thousand Men, to prevent or punish the foresaid Inconveniences; but no Body dares make a Complaint. When the King Baths himfelf in the Sea, he is accompanied with a great Number ഹ്

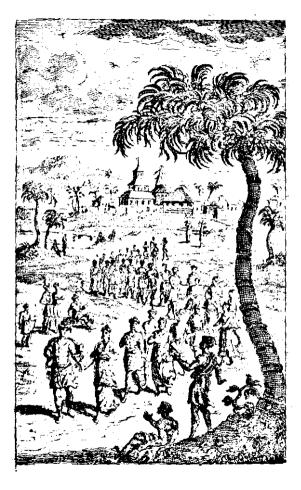
180 An Account of, &c.

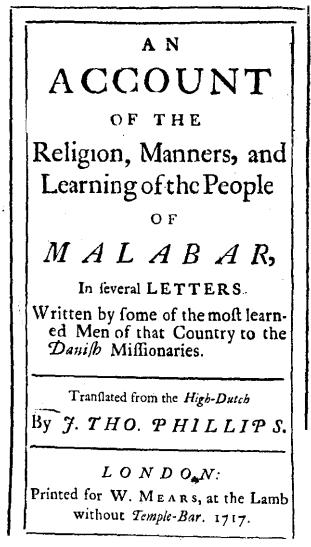
of other Noblemen of the Country, and the Country People must bring in to fuch Bathing Places 200 Cows, upon which the Bramans transfer the Sins of the People; then the Cows are their own. At fuch Times the Bramans receive very great Prefents in Clothes, Money, and Victuals; and then every one returns Home. This is what I had to Inform you of at this Time.

Schalam.









To the Right Honourable Thomas L^d Parker,

Baron of *Macklesfield* in the County Palatine of *Chefter*, Lord Chief Juffice of *England*, and one of His Majefty's moft Honourable Privy Council,

AND THE

Other Honourable Commissioners appointed for the Building of Fifty New Churches,

The following Papers are

Humbly Dedicated,

by their most Devoted,

Humble Servant,

J. THOMAS PHILLIPS.



ТНЕ

PREFACE.



S the following Sheets contain such Matter only as relates to the Religion, Manners, and Learning of the Inhabitants of Malabar and the Adjacent Countries, without a particu-

lar Survey of the Country it felf, or what was the Occasion of the Printing of these Letters; It will not be improper to give my Reader some Hints concerning the Situatior of the Place, and for what Reason this Correspondence was entered into.

To begin then with the Country; Malabar and Cornandel makes that Part of Afia, which beginning about 15 Degrees North Latitude, extends it felf Southward as far as Cape Comorin. The beft Maps place its most Western Part in 42 Degrees Longitude, and its most Eastern Bounds in about 70 Degrees towards the East. In former Ages this Country had but one Sovereign, who undertaking a Voyage to the Red-S_a to wist Minomet's Tomis dy'd

PREFACE.

in his Return from thence, without Iffne; whereupon his Great Ministers divided it into five Kinguoms, viz. Cananor, Calecut, Cranganor, Coachin, and Coulang. The Natural Produce of these Countries are so Rich and Profitable to the Merchants, that the English, Dutch, French, Portugueze, Danes, and People of other Trading Countries have made large Settlements upon their Coasts.

The Famous Vosco de Gama, a Portugueze Admiral who dyed Anno 1524, was the first who discover'd the Passage to the East-Indies by the Cape of Good Hope, and visited these Countries: Upon this Occasion I cannot pass by in Sitence what is mentioned by Ferdinando de Castenheda in his History of the Indies, lib. 1. cap. 16. (viz.) that Gama with some of his Retinue being at Calecut, and entering into the Pagan Temples pay'd their Reverence to the Images there, taking them for the fame which they had left in their own Churches in Portugal: A convincing Proof that Pagan and Romish Idols are so like, that the Difference is bardly discernable even by their own Votaries.

'Tis now about an Hundred Years fince the Danish Kings built a Fortress at Tranquebar, for the carrying on the Indian Trade, which according to Baldwus (who liv'd there a long time, and writ an exact History of the Country) is but very inconsiderable, and fays that he has often wonder'd why the Danes should not Encourage the Indian Trade more than they do, sceing they have as good an Opportunity as the English. The

PREFACE.

The prefent King of Denmark, Frederick the IVth, in the Year 1705 first fent Ministers to preach the Gospel of Christ in those Parts, at the same time confectating some Part of his Royal Revenues to carry on that his Pions Undertaking. And also establish d a Society of good and learned Men at Copenhagen, to concert the most proper Methods for the carrying om this Work.

The Honourable Members of the Society fettled at London for Promoting Christian Knowledge, are great Encouragers of the Tranquebar Missionaries, and have, befides other Marks of their Favour, fent them a Printing Prefs, with a Font of Portugueze Types, that Useful Books may be published in that Language, which is understood by most of the Inhabitants.

The Miffionaries, upon their first Arrival in the Indies, had two great Difficulties to surmount before they could entertain any Hopes of answering the Design of their Mission. The First was, to learn the Portugueze and Malabar Languages; the other, to Inform themselves of the Genins, Manners, and Capacities of the Heathens who were the Subjects of their Mission.

The First they apply'd themselves to with fo much Diligence and Industry, that they were foon capable of preaching the Gospel in the Portugueze Tongue, and of transcribing the New Testament into the Language of Malabar, which they Printed for the Use of the Indians; and some

PREFACE

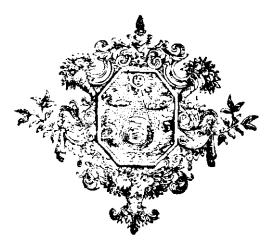
fime Copies of it have been transmitted to England.

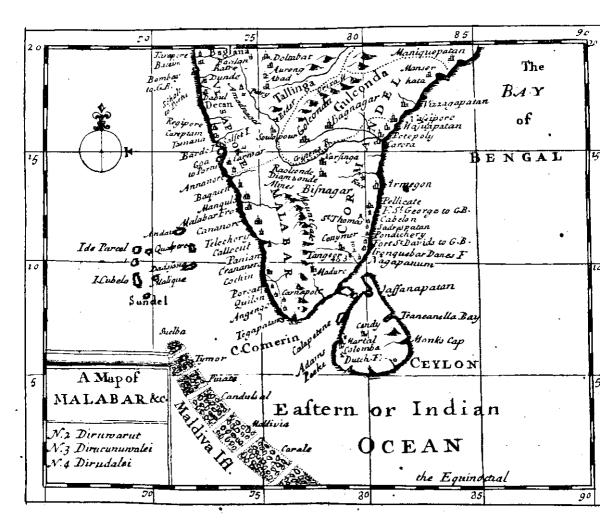
Secondly, That they might be the better agpris'd of the Faith and Doctrine of the Indian . People, they endeavour'd to discover the Principles and Notions which those Heathens hold of the Supream Being, his Nature, Astributes, and Providence, and alfo to learn from them what Rewards or Punifhments they expected in the next World. This was the prudent Proseeding of the Missionaries, that by knowing in what common Principles the Heathens agree with the Christians, they might avoid the trouble of unneceffary Disputes, and more eafily convince the Indians upon their own Concessions of the Validity of the Christian Doctrine. The enfuing Sheets will far better set forth the Defign of the Danish Ministers, by shewing what particular Enquiries they have already made, and the feveral Answers they have received from the learned Priests of Malabar, concerning the Religion and Manners of the People of that Country. It is the Defign of the Miffion still to purfue for fome time the like Correspondence with the Wife Men of Malabar, by which means they will be fully appris'd of all the Mysteries as well as let into the Weaknesses of the Heathen Religion, without Imbittering the Minds of those People against them; and after being fully poffcfs'd of all the Neceffary Preliminaries to a formal Siege, will then attack the Capital Errors of Heatheni(m.

PREFACE.

As this Book has been kindly receiv'd in Germany, jo I hope it will meet with no lefs fa-vourable Reception here, inafmuch as for a thou-fand Years last past very few Productions of this Nature (written by the Heathens themfelves) have been feen in Europe. The Reader will find in it many diverting Passages, strict and wholsom Lessons of Morality, with many Material Hints which will point out to him the Original of divers Cercinonies, and pompous Superstitions falsly call'd Christian. and receiv'd into the Romish Church. 'Tis known that fome Nations have worship'd the four Elements, especially those of Fire and Wa-ter, because of their cleansing and purifying Qualities, foolifbly supposing that Immaterial Beings, such as the Souls of Men were capable of being purified by those two Elements. So the Romish Priests prefer their Purgatorian Fire and Holy Water as Essentials to Salvation, and which they can have no other than the above-mentioned Reason for, and that they are the most fruitful Branches of the Sacerdotal Income. We find likewife, that it is not only these Heathenish Opinions that are follow'd by the Romith Priefts; they Copy from . the Heathens also the Numberless Orders of Priefts and Monks. The Bramans are the Keepers of the Malabarish Law, which is writ-ten in a Language of their own, and as little Understood by the Common People, as the Holy Scriptures and publich Maffes are by the Hearers of the Church of Rome. The Learning of the Bramans was fo Famous among the Antients, that Alexander the Great put many Difficult

Difficult Questions to them when he invaded India, and so much were they celebrated for their Doctrine, that the Noted Apollonius Thyoneus (whose Life was written by Philostrates, one of his Disciples,) went to India on purpose to be instructed by them; so that 'tis plain enough, that the Romish Church have robb'd them of their Ceremonies, and Rome has not the Honour of so much as being the Inventor of her cum Superstitious Follies.







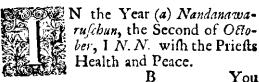
ACCOUNT

OF THE

Religion and Manners of the People of MALABAR.

LETTER I.

Wherein the Corresponding Indian excuses himself, for not answering sooner to the Contents of the Letter directed to him. He promises to be more punctual for the future, and returns short Auswers to Nine Questions relating to the Religion of his Country.



(a) Nandanawarulchun fignifies the prefent Year; for they don't reckon their Years from the Creation of the World, or from any other certain Epocha: but they have a Period of Sixty Years, which they call Antu; and every Year in every Antu has its particular Name, fo that

You have, fome time fince, fent me Nine Questions in Writing, defiring my Answer to each of them; but as I have been little conversant in the Matters you propos'd, and likewife finding it difficult to meet a Person skilful enough to refolve fuch nice Enquiries, I have therefore been thus tedious in obeying your Commands. But now having the Opportunity of confulting with a Wife and Understanding Prieft of Sarpanum, I fend you his feveral An-fwers to your respective Questions, in as few Words as may be: for according to the Malabarifb way of Reasoning, I might have given you Six feveral An-fwers to each Question, which would have swell'd my Letter to too great a Bulk.

You may affure your felves of the Truth of what I fend you; for I shall never communicate any thing to an Affembly of your great Wisdom and Learning, which has not the Approbation of our Wise Men, and of which I am not fully convinc'd. I am now prepared to answer all your Letters, and will endeavour to be a more punctual Correspondent; but I am of Opinion you would do well to fend for the Priest of Sarpanum,

mum, and difcourfe with him your felves about those Points which you enquire after: for he is a Man well qualified to fatisfie you in every Matter relating to this Country, and is highly esteem'd for his great Wildom, and his Contempt of Riches. And now, as I am perfuaded that the Fire of Anger does not burn in your Breasts, I hope you will easily excuse my feeming Neglect. Our Bramans, and learned Men, do not flir from home this wet Weather; but for the future, I promife you speedy Answers to such Enquiries as I shall receive from you.

Schalam (i.e.) Farewel.

QUESTION I.

What gave the first Rise or Beginning to the Malabarith Religion?

ANSWER.

The Supreme Being, who is the Almighty God, is called in our Language Barabiruma, from whom the Goddels *Tfchadai* derived her Original. [They believe that this Goddels was heretofore exifting in the Supreme Being as the Feminine Faculty, and was fince fever'd B 2 from

from the Masculine Power.] There were born of her Three Gods, call'd Dirumurtigoi, [which are worship'd by thefe Pagans, fometimes as the Supreme Being in One Perfon; and at other times as Three Perfons, namely Biruma, Wischtnu, and Ruddiren or Isuren. They effeem these Three to be fo many Attributes of the Almighty, which are communicated to the feveral Creatures among them; and therefore often worthip Animals, Ec. in that Senfe.] From the Looks of the God Biruma were born the 420 Buganangol with their Lords. [These are the several Orbs, or Spheres of the Material World, which are severally under the Direction of fome particular Leader.] From the Dirumurtigol came forth likewife the four Law Books, with the fix Saflerangel, which explain the Doctrines contain'd in the Four Books of the Law: as like+ wife the 18 Purans, or Porans, which are Hiftorical Explications of the Six Safterangol, [or Books that contain both their facred and profane Hiftories. 7 From the Doctrinal Points contain'd in thefe Books, the (a) Bramans impose certain

⁽a) Bromans are to them what the Tribe of Levi was atrong the lews.

tain Rules and Ceremonies on the People; pursuant to which Precepts they get up very early before Sun-rifing, case Nature, and cleanic themselver carefully; after which they wash their Mouths, and perform that Exercise which is call'd Afchamen Kirigei, which is one of the many Parts of their outward Worfhip. After this they lift up their Minds to God, and read that Part of the Law which treats of Washing and Purification, at the lame time wafh ing themfelves with Water. Then they read their Form of Prayer with all its Ceremonies; after which they repeat their * Kiaddiri, praying and humbly beseeching Dirumurtigol the three Perfons or Gods] to prefent all their Performances to the great Supreme Being, in the Place where his Honour dwelleth. [Then they honour and worship their Idols, bringing their Offerings before them, and laftly, they direct their Thoughts to the supreme Being, as if he himself was there visibly present. These Ceremonies are so tedious in their Performance, that fometimes the greatest Part of a Day is taken up in this Bz kind

* A Firm of Prayer.

kind of Worship; for they must be regularly and perfectly done, and by no means abridg'd or hinder'd, not even by the King's Prefence.]

QUESTION II.

What Thoughts do the People of Malabar entertain of the Christian Religion?

ANSWER.

We abhor the Christians, principally becaufe they kill and cat Cows, [which they effeem to be a Crime as heinous as Homicide or wilful Murther. Nor is it only that Beaft in particular that they respect; for they have likewise such great Affection for all other living Creatures, that on no Pretence whatfoever may they be kill'd. It is now about three Months fince a Man of this Country, being greatly press'd with Hunger, kill'd a Cow for his Support; but upon the Discovery of it was fentenc'd to dye: Nevertheless, upon some Intercession made for him, his Execution was remitted, upon Condition that he thould have his Right Hand and Left Leg cut off. And fo much is a Man defil'd with eating of Flesh, that their

their Law obliges them neither to touch fuch a Perfon, nor any Utenfil belonging to him.] Again, the Christians do not purify themfelves after they have been easing of Na-ture, and have no Regard which Hand they make use of to cleanse themfelves. [Their Law directs them to use the Left Hand only for that Purpole, and therefore they never touch their Meat with it. Seeing therefore that the *Europeans* are carelefs in this Point, they confider them as profane and impure] Thirdly, the Chriftians drink inc-Thirdly, the Chriftians drink ine-briating Liquors: [and that is account-ed with them to be the most flagrant Crime. The meaner Sort only are guil-ty of it; and it is upon this Account, more than any other, that their Preju-dices are continu'd against the Europo-ans, who make Drunkenness their dai-ly Practice.] And, lattly, becaule they feem to be negligent in lending their last Offices and Aflistance to their de-matting Friends to the end that their parting Friends, to the end that their Souls may be directly convey'd to the Manfions of Blifs. [For when any Perfon among them is near Death, they fait and give Alms, hoping that fuch Acts will redound to the Advantage B4 of

I shall not particularize, altho' they are not much inferior to the preceding either in Wisdom or Learning. The Work of these last is chiefly to instruct the Youth in those Points which relate to publick Worship and solemn Feasts; as they are taught in the Glossaries called Sastirangöl.

QUESTION V.

What are the Opinions and Dostrines peculiar to the Sest of the Bramans?

ANSWER.

In their Youth they fludy the Law, and its feveral Systems; but more especially the Practice of a virtuous and sober Life. They are likewife diligent in Praying, Offering, and such other good Works. [Most of their Books are Ceremonials, and Tracts of moral Virtues, which they have translated into the Malabarifb Language from the * Kirundum.]

* Which is the facted Language known only to the Bramans.

QUE-

QUESTION VI.

By what Means do they hope to obtain eternal Happines?

ANSWER.

We represent Happiness by landing, or coming on shore at the Regions of Blifs. We believe we shall obtain Happiness by observing the Malabarish Laws, and being obedient to the Instructions of the Priest; by praying and meditating constantly upon God, the Creator of all things. All such we believe shall be faved.

QUESTION VII.

What Rules have the Malabarians for the Government of their Conversation, in order to obtain Salvation?

ANSWER.

All depends on the Inftruction of the Bramans, taken out of the four Books of the Law, and the fix Syftems, which thew us what Sins and Vices we ought to avoid, and what Virtues we fhould diligently practife. [The Bramans more

more particularly inftruct them in these Matters; but as these learned Men are but few in Number, so are they chiefly employ'd by the rich Men of their Country, who give them Entertainment at their Houles for the fake of their religious Instructions; and nothing passes in the Pagod, or Churches, without the Direction of these wife Men.]

QUESTION VIII.

By what Means do the Malabarians kope to free themselves from the Guilt of Sin?

ANSWER.

By visiting of holy Places, where Miracles have been done; and honouring God there, with Meat and Drink Offerings; purifying themselves with Water [which is always found near to such Temples]; and by using Hospitality towards the Bramans; and in the Exercife of good Works, such as the Kotanum [a Ceremony whereby the Bramans transfer the Sins of the People into one or more Cows, which are then carry'd away, both the Cows and the Sins wherewith these Beasts are charged,

ged, to what Place the Braman shall appoint.] The next good Work is the Puranum, [which is the conveying of Lands or Tenements to the Bramans,] by which also our Sins are remitted. And lastly, the Wastiratanum, [an Alms consisting of Garments,] or the Juraniatanum, [which is an Alms of Corn;] either of these we give for the fame Purpose. By these Means we are freed from the Guilt and Penalty attending Sin.

QUESTION IX.

Why do the Malabararians make use of Images, both in their Houses, and in publick Places of Worship?

ANSWER.

God Almighty can't be likened to any Creature, and therefore no Man can confider God under any material Form whatfoever. But how Biruma Wifchtnu, and Ruddiren, and the other Gods are form'd, we are taught out of our written Law; and while the fupream Being has fhew'd us what Gods we are to pray to, and in what manner, as likewife what Rewards we are to expect,

14%

pect, if we honour his Commands with Willingness and Chearfulnets of Mind, 'tis therefore we honour those inferior Gods by visible Figures or Images.



LETTER II.

In the Year Nanda, Gc.

I Have prefented my Service unto you, moft Reverend Priefts, by your Servant N. 1 have receiv'd and perufed your Writings, and think my felf highly obliged to give you faithful and quick Returns; wherefore I have already thewn your eighteen hard Queftions to one of our Learned Men, and have committed to Writing his feveral Anfwers to them.

The Bramans, and *Tfchuddirers, are the proper Perfons to fatisfie your Enquiries; but thefe are feldom to be fpoken with in the Evening, and hardly remain half an Hour in one Place: Therefore my Returns have not been fo

*Tichuddiress, an Ecclefiaftical Order of Men among them.

to Expeditious, as I could have with'd. In the mean while affure your felves, that altho' I am diffant from you, yet will I do you all poffible Service in confulting our Wife Men in those Matters you defire, whenever I shall have Opportunity; and will continue writing to you, tho' my Letters may not perhaps give you that ample Satisfaction which you defire.

You have intimated to me your Will, that I take Notes of any remarkable Paffage I may happen to hear, or otherwife come to learn; all which I will carefully obferve, and remain yours. Schalam. Farewell.

QUESTION I.

How can it be made appear, that the Malabarish Law is a faving Dostrine?

ANSWER.

It can be demonstrated not only from the four Books of the Law, and the fix Systems derived from them; but likewise from a Book named *Tfcbadda* Kori maga Mandiram, which is the Abridgment of the eighteen Historical Books of the Law. One Part, which is called

called Wirancku, treats of the fix holy Places, which all Perfons muft visit, if they will obtain Salvation; these are namely the old Diruwarur, a City five German Miles dittant from Tronquebar, famous for many Miracles done there, and for the Apparition of their Gods.

2. Nagapanum, a Maritine Town, five Miles from Tronquebar, now belonging to the Hollanders, it has a fair ftrong Caftle, and famous among the Natives for the Appeaarnce of our Gods. 3. Dirunallaru, a Village three Miles

diftant from Tronquebar.

4. Diruknuwalei, a Village seven Miles South - West from Tronquebar. 5. Dirudallei, a Village fix Miles

South-West of Tronquebar.

6. Dinikorarum, eight miles West from Tronguebar.

Our Books assure us, that all those Persons who visit these Places, and do Penance for their Sins, shall be, in a visible Manner, introduced by the Gods themselves into the Place of Happiness. Now besides these fix chief Places

of Worship there are reckon'd 364 Holy Places or Pagods in the Kingdom of Tanjour, with many Holy Rivers, and purifying Waters.

The Names of their Gods in these 364 Places of Worship are manifold, but every one is at his own Liberty to make Choice of which he likes beft, and also to chuse his Priest, according to whose Directions he is to order his Life and Conversation, which if he does punctually observe in Faith and Practice, he shall be faved, for so it is written in all our Law Books.

This is the avowed way of Salvation among the *Bramans* and all other of our Priefts who acknowledge our Law.

QUESTION II.

What Vices are mostly forbidden, and what Virtues are chiefly recommended, in the Malabarish Law?

ANSWER.

The Sins strictly forbidden in our Law, are Murther, Whoredom, Theft, Enmity, and Hatred, betraying our Trust, Treason against one's Lord or Master, bearing faise Witness, Perjury, Lying, Disobedience to spiritual Leaders, Ingratitude, refusing to restore Things committed to our Charge, oppressing the Poor, betraying those

Au Account of .

who fly to us for Refuge, blaspheming the Gods, breaking down the Pagods or Places of Worlhip, destroying the Flower-Gardens thereunto belonging, and killing any living Creature. These, and fuch like Sins, are forbidden in our Law.

The Virtues commanded are Annatanum [or Alms confifting of boyled Rice to feed the Poor, the Bramans, Pontarangol, and other holy Mcn.] The Wa-fliratanum [or Alms confifting in Garments; Kaniatanum, [when a rich Man gives his Daughter in Marriage to a poor Man, or helps a poor Man to fettle his Daughter in Marriage;] Fi/cboranatanum [an Alms confifting of Mony;] to build Places of Worfhip; to make Ponds of Water for the Conveniency of Man and Beafts, because of the excelfive Heat and great Scarcity of Water in many Places of this Land; and if fuch Ponds are magnificent and well adorn'd, near to some Pagod, and are afterwards confectated, then are they made use of in our Washings and Purifications; to build Houses for Travellers to reft themselves in; to build Hofpitals for the Maintenance of one hundred or one thousand holy Men, all of one

one Order, either Bramans, Pantaran-gol, or Antigol; to build Houses for the Bramans, which we esteem to be a very meritorious Work; to plant Gardens near the Pagods; to erect Water-Bandels [which are little Sheds for the Conveniency of drinking Water, to fhadow it from the Heat of the Sun;] to plant Flowers and Trees, especially the Cokoa-Tree, whole Flowers are offer'd to the Gods, and whofe Fruits are ufeful for the Maintenance of Man; to plant Trees in the Highways for the Shelter of Travellers, to bring up poor fatherless and motherless Children, to affift the Poor, to feed the Hungry, to give Drink to the Thirsty, to assist Learn-ed Men that they may live comfortably, to instruct the Ignorant, and to maintain such as cannot help themselves. These, and such other good Works, are much recommended in our Law.

We neither kill nor eat of any living Creature, becaufe we believe the Tranimigration of Souls, loaded with Sins, into Beafts. This Opinion is flrictly maintained among us, except only by one Sect who eat Filh and Fowl; and the poorer Sort of them feed on the Fleich of Cows and Rats. [For which Reafons

20

fons they are confidered by the reft of the Nationas unclean, and therefore obliged to keep at a Diftance from other Men]

QUESTION III.

Why do the Bramans keep the Law in their own Hands, and suffer no other Perfons to handle it, or explainit, besides themfelves?

ANSWER.

Becaufe the God Biruma has fo order'd it, in as much as the Bramans are defcended from the Family of Biruma, which is the most Holy and wifest Family; for this Reason they are qualified to impofe Ceremonies in the Churches, and to explain the Ordinances of our Law. As for the Tschudirers, they have Licence only to read the fix Syftems, if they abstain from eating and drinking unclean things, fuch as Flesh and strong Liquors, and content themselves with Water and Milk, which is accounted the only clean Diet among us. [These Priests are likewise permitted to carry about the Lingum, or Fi-gures cut in Stone or Chrystal, reprefenting

fenting the private Parts of both Sexes) which the People hold in great Veneration, and as Amulets wear them in the Hair of their Heads, and about their Necks, wrap'd up in Linnen Cloth. They place them likewife in the innermost Part of their Temples, where the Bramans honour them with daily Offerings.]

Moreover the *Tfchudirers* are allowed to carry about the *Pantfchutfchorum*, (i. e.)the five Letters na-ma-*Tfchi-wa-Ja*, which make the Words nama-*Tfchiwaja*, that is Praife the true God. [With these Letters they pretend to produce many Wonders and Mysterics; and the common People, who know no more than the Ceremonies attending the *Pantfclassfchorum* and the fix Systems of the Law, believe all Men are damn'd that are negligent in the Observation of them.]

QUESTION IV.

How came Sin into the World, or what is the Caufe of Evil?

ANSWER.

When God in the Beginning created the World, Vice and Virtue had their Being

Being at the fame time; for as there are two Principles in Man, viz. Anger and Patience, fo Sin and Obedience have maintain'd their Ground ever fince; and therefore we believe that God is the Author and Caufe both of Vice and of Virtue.

QUESTION V.

What are the mo,[‡] proper Means to reclaim a Vicious Man from the Errors of his Way and his Evil Practices?

ANSWER.

The only fure way to become a good Man, is to fuffer one's felf to be inftrueted, and guided by good Men, and to walk in the fame Way with them, following their Examples.

QUESTION VI.

What are the Diffinguishing Marks or Characters to know a good Man by?

ANSWER

A Good Man will love God, and the Exercise of Good Works, be kind and fricadly to all Men, speak of Good Things,

22

Things, avoid and thun Evil, continue in no Sin, fhun Wrath and Anger, render Good for Evil, exercife Patience in the greatest Afflictions, hurt no Man, he will carry himself modestly and with Prudence, defire no other Wife but his own, and eftem every other Woman as his own Mother, not covet what belongs to another Man, he will keep his word and make good what he has pro-mis'd, but more effectially will not break his O th, he will cherifh holy Thoughts, and exercise Justice and E-quity towards all Men, and live by his Labour and Industry. These we take to be the Distinguishing Marks of a Good Man.

QUESTION VII.

What Reward have Godly and Virtuous Men in this Life?

ANSWER.

Such Men are not folicitous for Meat or Cloathing, they shall be freed from dangerous Sickness and killing Pains, they shall be happy in the Education of their Children, and attain to a high Degree of found Knowledge; they

they will acquire the Love and Friendfhip of many People, and profper in all their Undertakings; they will be enabled to build Temples, Hofpitals, and Water Bandels; their Family will flourifh and multiply, and at laft they fhall dye happily. Thefe are the Rewards of Good Men in this Life.

QUESTION VIII.

What are the Punifoments of Wicked Men while they are in this World?

ANSWER.

As the Wicked are commonly Rich, fo do their Riches leave them fuddenly; they are visited with the incurable Difease of Leprosic; they lose the King's Favour; they have always an Evil Name, and whatever they undertake will not prosper. These are the Punishments of the Wicked in this World.

QUESTION IX.

Whither do the Souls of Men go after the Diffolution of their Bodies?

A N-

ANSWER.

The Souls of Good Men go to the Vorld Tschiwalogum [that is, the true World and Refidence of God]; and the Souls of Wicked Men to the World Emalogum, where Punishments are administred, and where Death keeps his Court.

QUESTION X.

What is the Office of those you call Ticharigeikarers?

ANSWER.

There are many Sorts of these Men, fome of them marry, others live in Celibacy; fome are more austere than others: They go Pilgrimages to fearch for Gifts for the Temple, they spend their Lives in penitential Exercises; in a Word, they are both Ecclessifical and Secular, as are also the *Kirigeikarers*, who till the Ground and perform several religious Ceremonies.

QUESTION XI.

What is the Employment of the Jogigol among the Malabarians?

ANS-

25

ANSWER.

A N S W E R. They live in Holes of the Earth, from whence they never flir but once in eight Days, to receive fuch Alms as will be diffributed among them in a Neighbour-ing Hofpital. Their Diet is chieffy Milk, and their Exercife is holding in their Breath, and attracting Water to their Bodies thro' the Anus, and fquirt-ing it out again at Pleafure, when they have fufficiently cleanfed the lower Ven-ter. [Thefe are the most rigid Sect a-mong the Heathens, given to Contem-plation (as their Name intimates;) they are truly weaned from the Enjoyment of worldly Pleafures, for they have no Property, but live on Alms; they be-lieve that holding in one's Breath con-tributes much to long Life, and many Volumes are writ on that Subject.] But Volumes are writ on that Subject] But befides this, we have yet in Malabar another Sect, which are called Gnanigol, furpaffing all the reft in Strictnefs and Aufterity of Life, and Profoundness and Aufterity of Life, and Profoundness of Wildom. These reject all the Ceremo-nics of the *Pagods*. They renounce the Plurality of *Gods*, and will acknowledge only one fupreme Being. They live in Caves in the Mountains; they never fpeak

fpeak nor have any Conversation with Women, neither have they any Posseffions.

QUESTION XII.

What Penitential Exercifes are in use in Malabar?

ANSWER.

To fit down for fome time crofs-legg'd, to hold up their Arm above their Head. Some twift their Arms one within the other; fome let their Nails grow to a great Length, others fland on their Heads, or on one Leg, as others on the Tops of Trees, or under certain Trees, or in the Temples. He that continues fuch Exercifes longeft, is the devouteft.

QUESTION XIII.

Why do the Malabarians take two, three, and fometimes five Wives, in Marriage?

ANSWER.

The King alone is allow'd five Wives, for the Increase of the Royal Family; the reft do it to prevent the want of Heirs, and that after the Death of the C 2 Father, Father, his Children being numerous they may (as they are obliged to do) make great and many Alms for the speedy Deliverance of his Soul out of Torments.

QUESTION XIV.

Why do Widows never re-marry here?

ANSWER.

We have four Families that in this Point observe the fame Laws, viz. Wirumatschadi, Tschaddirca, Waschia Tschaddi, and Tschuddiratschadi. These four are subdivided into eighteen other Families, which all hold that a Widow that marries is no better than a Whore: But she that continues to mourn the Death of her Husband, 'till she dies, will obtain Eternal Happines.

QUESTION XV.

Why do Women burn themselves when their Husbands dye?

ANSWER.

One of the King's five Wives who is properly his Queen (if the has had Sons

Account of

Kailaschum, Kailaschum, that is Glory, Glory, Glory. The Men, there present, recommend her to their Wives as a true Pattern of Conjugal Love.

QUESTION XVI.

What are the Nuptial Ceremonies observ'd in Malabar?

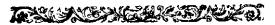
ANSWER.

When any young Man has fet his Af-fections upon a Woman, the Aftrologer (who is a *Braman*) is fent for; (thefe Priet's are the Almanack Makers here, and publish yearly their Kalenders in the Language of their Country.) These are the Men who are consulted under what Confiellations the two young People were born, and as their Opinion is, that the Stars which were predominant at the time of their respective Nativities, are opposite and angry, or whether they be more harmonious Prognosticks, fo is it concluded they will be more or lefs happy (for what he fays is an Oracle.) If Fortune favours the young Couple, the Bridegroom fends a Dowry to his Bride of Mony and Cloaths, which, in the Prefence

Prefence of all her Friends and Relations, are laid on a wooden Charger. On a fecond Plate are put Flowers, and Meal-made of Sandal Wood. On a Third, Fruits and Cokoa Nuts; and on a Fourth is laid Betel-Areck, which is a Confection of the Leaf Betcl and the Areck Nut, fomewhat like the Nutmeg. Thefe Plates are carry'd by young Maids and Boys on their Heads, who walk in great Pomp, Proceffion-wife, 'till they deliver their Charge to the Bride. Then the Parents of the young Couple propole Conditions of Marriage, in the Prefence of all their Friends; and when the Articles are fully agreed on, the Bride and Bridegroom are handfomely entertain'd, and the Betel-Areck and Sandal Meal (for its fweet Smell) are diffributed among the Guefts. The Time for the Celebration of the Nuptials is then fix'd, and all depart home 'till the Day appointed, at which time the Friends affemble again at the fame Place, making great Feaffing and Rejoicings, erecting Pil-lars and Bandels before the Bride's House. These Bandels are artificial Trees made with Boughs of the Cocoa-Tree twifted together, and adorn'd with Pieces of Cloth and Figg_Branches in fuch fort, C 4 that

that they refemble Tabernacles or Bow-ers. In the mean time, feven young Women are employ'd to boil Rice in Pannels or large Caldrons, while the Bramans prepare a burnt Offering in Honour of the Goddefs of Fire, with many other Ceremonies in the Prefence of all the Company, to the almost fmothering them with the smoak of their combuflible Materials. Then they pray to Biruma, Wischtnu, and Ruddiren, with 33000000 Gods more; and proceed to the Temple with Flowers and Sandal-Meal for the Performance of that Cefemony call'd Tscbikkatscharanku. The Nuptial Chain is then lay'd on a wooden Plate to be confectated by the Bramans. This Chain in this Language is called Tali or Dirumankilium. 'Tis a little gol-den Image, reprefenting a Heart and Face, which being put upon a Piece of Thread, is tyed about the Bride's Neck, where it must always remain, fo long as her Husband lives. After this Ceremony is over, the young Couple walk Hand in Hand three times about the formeriton'd Pillar or Bandel. and the formention'd Pillar or Bandel; and then fit down together, with their Faces Eastward, and after some little time pass'd in that Manner, they are led home

home with great Marks of Joy, accompany'd with all their Relations and Friends, then and there prefent.



LETTER III.

IN the Year Nandanwaruschum the 7th of Osteber Old Stile [for their Months exactly answer ours here in England] I greet you Royal Priests a thousand times. Your Letter with the fourteen enclos'd Queffions I have receiv'd, but at fuch time, when all the Inhabitants of this Town are gone to celebrate a Feaft of Purification kept at *Mairom*, fo that I have had no wife Men to confult with, in folving your Difficulties; therefore what I write to you at this time is all my own, the Truth of which I am very well affur'd of, for what feem'd doubtful to me, I deferr'd the writing of; in the mean while I expect your Answer with Impatience, to know if my Noti-ons have had the good Luck to pleafe you. We have had here Rain for eight Days without Difcontinuance, which render'd the Ways very dangerous and most impracticable to the Messenger, be-cause of the great overflowings of Rivers. C٢ QUE-

QUESTION I.

Is the Religion of Malabar Uniform, or is it divided into divers Sects?

ANSWER.

We have many different Sects, as First, the Tlehiwawedum, which is again fubdivided into many minor Sects; the Gods defcended from the Family of, 1 Ifurens are only worfhipped by this Sect : 2 Wiratf-shaizvam, (or that Sect which worfhip the Lingum already before mentioned.) 3 Tschilamadam. 4 Wischnuwedum. 5 Tadduwadimadam. 6 Namaperamalwedum. 7 Tschainermadam, to which Sect is reckoned the Tschiwawedakarer, who worthip the Lingum, and honour with Religious Adorations feveral Perfons, as Wikknieschuren the Son of Isurens, Nandischuren, who is Isurens himself, worfhip'd under the Figure of an Ox: Subbisamanien another Son of Ijurens, and Ispari (who is Isurens's Wife.) Others do worthip Biraddilnigapuschei, they make a Lingum of Earth, and perform their Devotion before him, (which confifts in Ceremonious Wathings by Rivers fides.) Some of them adore Maga Letfch ni

34

(bini, (or the Goddels of Fortune;) and others worship Diriburaschundari, one of the Names of Isurens's Wife; some have another fort of Devotion called Walapufchei; and fome of them worfhip Patirrakoli, (a fhe Devil,) and her Sister Dakkei: All these several ways of Worthip are in Ule among the feveral Sects of the *Tfcbaiver*. But as for the Devotion of another Sect, named the Wirotfebaiwer, 'tis as followeth; they make a Stone or Christal Linguin, and carry it about to perform their Devoti-on before it, and they call it Biran-lin-gun, which they carry always about them, and is buried with them, for these Mens Bodies are not burnt. And laftly, the Third Sect coll'd *Thibilamadaka-*rer, dig a Well in their Houles, upon whole Water the Light neither of San or Moon must thine, for they make use of it in their Ceremonial Purifications, and in boyling their Victuals, and touch not any other fort of Water. They carry also a *Linguna* of Christal about them, and are buried in a fitting Pollure, with their Hands lifted up as if they were in an act of Devotion or Prayers, which they call Tfebimadu. All their three different Seers are expressed with the

36

the one Word Tschaiwamadam, or Tschaiwakalam. The Fourth Sect, Wischtnuwedakarer, or Wischtnupaddikkarer, carry always upon their Forcheads or upon their Arms, the holy Name of Wischtnu, besmear'd thereon with some colour'd Mixture, and worfhip Perumal, which is one of the Names of their God Wischtnu. The Fifth Sect, Tadduwadikarer, besprinkle themselves with Santal Meal, and worship Wischinu, under the Name of Rischtnen. The fixth Sect, Namaperumalwedum does also carry upon their Forcheads or Arms the Dirunamum, and worship Rischtnen or Wischtnu. The Seventh Sect, Tschainer, observe the same way of Worship, and when they go to eat, they eat upon a Brasen Plate, and perform their Religious Ceremo-nies; these four last mentioned Sects do all worfhip Wischtnu; and there are many more Sects that are not mentioned bere.

QUESTION II.

What Law Books have the Malabarish. Religion?

1 N-

ANSWER.

Our Religion is comprehended properly in four Books, t the Samawedum, 2 Urukkuwedum, 3 Edirwarnawedum, and 4 Airwedum, to which you may add, the Book Dakaslirum, which is the Grounds of all their Religious Ordinances, gathered together Dialogue-wife from many other Authors, writ in the Kirendum Language, are highly effeem'd among them, and they will not shew it to Strangers, nor is it understood by the Vulgar, nor are they indeed permitted to look into them, for the Bramans referve the studying of these Books to themselves.

QUESTION III.

What Books are currently in Use, and read by the Vulgar?

ANSWER.

The most common Books in this Land are these that follow. Dewarum, wherein the Glory of Tschivens (one of their Gods) is describ'd. 2 Dirumwaschagum (a Book confisting of many Sayings of their Prophets, collected into one Volume) 3 Tschiwapodagum (or a Po-

2₩

Poetical Book writ in the Praife of Tschivens.) 4. Willakkoli, (or Book containing moral Difcourfes.) r. Diruwalluwer, (one of their best Books in Morality.) 6. Ganapodagum, (or a Treatife of Wildom.) 7 Tschiwakawischum, (an E-logium, or Panegyrical Discourse upon T(chivens.) 8. Dewikawi/chum, (or the Praise of the Goddess T/chaddi, T/chivens's Wife). 9. Waripaddu, (confitting of Hymns to comfort fuch as are lying on their Death-Bed; and Death in their Opinion is but an Introduction to a better State.) 10. Anta-Saflirum, (or a System of Natural Philosophy.) 11. Abiramiandadi, (or the Praile of the Goddels Ammei, Isurens's Wife.) 12. Kaschikandum, (the Hiftory of Miracles done in the City Rofchi.) 13. Periapuranum, (or one of the greateft of the 18 History Books.) 14 Werutta; cheipuranum, (or the History of the Gods, and of their Actions in the City Worruttaschel.) 15. Randapuranum Dirutawonkapurianum, (being the Hiltory of the Actions of the Gods in the City Dirumwenkotu, a place about feven Miles from Ironquebar.) 16. Mutupuranum, (treating of Miracles in the Town Motur.) Markandaparanum, (the Hiftory of a young Man, whole

whofe Name is Markanden.) 17. Wadupuranum, (Wonders done in Wadur.) 18. Eyateschipuranum, (a Book according to which they Inftitute two Feafts every Month) 19. Ramaianum, (a Book treating of the Wonders of Raman, by which Name is meant the God Wischtnu.) 20. Walakandaramaianum, (a Poetical praise of Ramen.) 21. Para-dum, (the History of Five Kings who were Brothers, and one of them, Tanmer by Name, was visibly taken into Heaven by the Gods.) 22 Indirascheiddu-baralam, (the History of Indirotscheiddu, who was the Emperor of Ceylon's Son,) who wag'd great Wars with Romen. 23. Rombakarnabaralam, (an Hiftory Book.) 24. Irantawadeibaralam, (the Hiftory of the Giant Iranien who rebell'd against the Gods, setting up himfelf for a God, but for his Ambition was fluck dead by the God Wifebtnu.) 25. Ramaschium, (the Hittory of Wisching, and the way of woshipping him aright, with all the Ceremonics belonging thereunto.) 26. Ramawatarum, (another Hi-ftory of Wifebtnu.) 27. Kifebtnentudu, (a Book much to the fame purpofe.)

QUE-

QUESTION IV

Are the Contents of the 18 Puranen and the Hiftorical Relations in the 24 Agamangöl, true or falfe?

ANSWER.

All that is written in those Books, whether Historical or Dogmatical, is very true, and also in the Four Books of the Law, and in the Sastirangöl, which treat of Tschivens, (by which Word is fignify'd the True God or Supream Being;) all the People of Malabar, whether in this Kingdom of Tschoramandolam, and in the Kingdom of Pantimandolam, (whose Kings are Vassa to the great Mogol,) or in the Kingdom of Tondamandolam, do verily believe the Contents of all the above-mentioned Books to be all Truth; they have many other Books in History and Philosophy not mentioned here.

QUESTION V.

What is contain'd in the Six Saftirangol?

ANSWER.

The Six Saftirangol contain all the Points and different Ceremonies in Worfhip,

fhip, that the feveral Sects among us are oblig'd to obferve, as the T/charigeikarer, Kirikeikarer, Jogigöl, and Gnanigol mentioned already, as allo the T/chardabergol, (a Sect who brand their Arms with an hot Iron, and are addicted to the worfhip of Wifchtnu,) T/chankamargöl, they carry the Lingum and belong to the Tribe of Antigöl. (The latter is a Sect that go naked, and abftain from Marriage, and go about begging as Capuchins.) There are other Books, call'd Safiirangöl, which are Philofophical, as I/cbodiri/chum treating of Aftronomy, and Panfchankum is an Almanack.

QUESTION VI.

What is the God univerfally worshipped in Malabar?

ANSWER.

T/chivens is but one, and Wifchtnu is but one, tho' they have very different Names, for every new Wonder a God does, entitles him to a new Name; Ayanar is but one God, and Pirari is but one God, tho' they have very many Names; as likewife Mariammen and Elamen have very many different Names, and

besprinkling all their Offerings and Images with the Powder of Sandal-wood-Next they proceed to their Incenfing, which they call Tubum, or Tubaradinei, wherein they make use of Sandal-wood and of an odoriferous Wood called Agil, in a Censer provided for that purpose; and then they proceed to their Meat-Offering, confisting of Rice, Pease, Beans, Butter, and Cokoa Nuts, [which they set before their Images, and afterwards take it away and eat it among themselves, repeating at the same time several Formularies of Prayers, and read the Praises of the Idol, to whom the Sacrifice is made, and this sort of Worship is perform'd daily among them.]

QUESTION X.

What Notion have your People of the Creation?

ANSWER.

God has Created Heaven, and Earth, and Hell, and all other Creatures for the fake of Man; and hinted unto him what Creature is clean and fit for eating, and what Creatures are not fo; and that Man might know his Creator, he is furnish'd with five Senses, and God has promised everlasting Happiness to them that walk

44

walk according to his Will, and pronounces eternal Mifery to the Tranfgreffors of his Commandments. [They fay this World and all that is done in it, Vice and Virtue, Heaven and Hell, are fome of the 64 Sports or Comedies, with which God pleafes himfelf; and fome of thofe 64 Comedies were acted by *Tfcbivens* in the Town *Madurei* in the Prefence of many Men: Of all which divine Sports the Book *Arubaddunalu dirumwileiadel* treats at large.]

QUESTION XI.

What are the Means to free us from Sin?

ANSWER.

Befides those Exercises and Walkings in the Paths of Virtue mention'd already, it will not be amils to relate the History of King Magareden, who liv'd in the Town Muduraburi. He led a very debauch'd Life, and his daily Companions were the vilest Miscreants; but when he ascended the Throne he thought of Marriage, and took to his Wise Kalawadi a very virtuous Princels, and Daughter to the King of Kaschi in the Country of the Great Magol. After the

the folexinizing of the Nuprial Ceremonies, and the King and Queen had retired to their Apartments, the King found the Queen's Body to be as it were a Pillar furrounded with Flakes of Fire; and fearing to be burnt, let her go and cry'd out, O Wife, thy Body is lovely as a Tree adorn'd with fresh and new Blosfoms: But whence is it that 'tis now all Fire? To whom the Queen reply'd, I bave walk'd in the fair Paths of Virtue and Chaflity from my Youth 'till this Moment; but you know your Life has been the Reverse of mine; for you have led a scan-dalous Life from your Youth; 'tis therefore that my chaft Body can't bear the Touch of your polluted Carkals. H reupon the King answered, But how shall I be Partaker of thy Chastity and Purity of living, that I may be cleansed from my Sins? to whom the Queen answer'd, Sir, you are now my Husband and we must live together, but I am altogether unworthy to give you Diretions for the Absolution of your Sins; therefore let's go together to Kerukker the Prieft, inhabiting the Banks of the facred River Jamunli, from whofe Hands you shall receive the Tifchtfehei (or Bapti/m) and therewith the Remission of thy Sins. Thereupon she led him to the Priest, and the Kina

King ask'd him very devoutly if he might be baptiz'd; to whom the Prieft anfwer'd, I will baptize you very willingly, and fo led him to the Banks of the facred Stream, and bid him sit down under a Lime-Tree with his Face Eaftward, and having perform'd all the Religious Cere-monies, his Prayers, and the requifite Offerings, the Prieft laid his Hands on the King's Head, and took him into the Number of his Disciples. Presently, while he was yet under the Tree, all his Sins fled out of his Body in the Figure of Ravens, and flying very high they appeared like for many burning Flashes of Fire, and fell down again as Flakes of Ashes upon the Earth. Then the Prieft spoke thus, O King, thou haft been a wicked Liver, but the Merit of thy virtuous Anceftors, the Proyer of a good Prieft, and the Efficacy of Baptifm, have precard thee Remission of thy Sins. Now go home, and fway thy Scopter in Justice and Righteoujnefs; and giving them both his Blef-fing, he difmits'd them, and thenceforth they liv'd together very happily. This Hiltory is taken out of a Book Bramoddi-rakandam, and is a Parable teaching how the Remission of Sins may be atcumud.

QUE-

An Account of

48

QUESTION XII.

What are the Characteriflicks of a wife Man, or the diffinguifbing Marks of Wifdom?

A.NSWER.

The Contempt of the World, and all that the Vulgar calls Great; not to be curious about eating and drinking; to lay all their Thoughts and Cares at the Feet of the great God; and to be wholly taken up in fuch Prayers and Ejaculations, as are confiftent with found Understanding: He that acts thus, is effecmed a wife Man.

QUESTION XIII.

What Formulanies of Prayers are in use in Malabar?

ANSWER.

We have among us all Sorts of Prayers, which every particular Man learns of his Priefts; and befides the Formularies, every one prays to God, according to his own Understanding and Difcretion, for the preventing of Evil, and for

for the obtaining the good things we want. When we Pray, we reflect upon the Sins we have committed, either in Thought, Word, or Deed; or what we have feen with our Eyes, or heard with our Ears. We pray that all forts of Evil may be forgiven us, and that we may be delivered from an irregular Will, and from Ignorance in our Underftandir.g, and that God may be pleafed to guard us from all evil Thoughts. We pray that he may affift us daily, with all things neceffary for the Sup-port of Life; and that we may never covet other Mens Goods, and that we may be preserv'd from all forts of Plagues and Croffes; that God may blefs all our Benefactors: and as for those who have done us Evil, we pray God to reward them with Good for their Evil; and lastly we pray, that at the Hour of Death, we may be receiv'd unto a State of Blifs and Happinefs.

QUESTION XIV.

How many Men did God Create in the Beginning?

10

ANSWER.

He created Man and Woman, from whom came the *Ifchaddiria Wafchio Ifchuddira-Ifchadi*. This Family has been afterwards divided into 96 Kinds. [They fay moreover, that God, out of one of his 1008 Attributes, created Man after his own Likenefs.]



LETTER-IV.

Wherein is shewn, what Disposition there is in that People to embrace the Christian Religion, and their Willingness to partake of the fame Advantages as Christians do.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, to the Teachers of Truth, and to the Priests that are Lovers of Mankind, I N. falute you at *Tronquebar*, and have these things most humbly to propose unto you. When I narrowly observed that you are richly endowed with Wisdom, Understanding, and Holiness, walking always according to the Laws of your God,

*\$*3

God, and that you wage continual War against the three Enemies, viz. the World, Sin, and the Body, keeping them in Subjection, and endeavour to propagate the Laws of your God, tho' through much Hardship and Difficulties yet you never cease to do well, and to af-fist Mankind: therefore I doubt not, but that you will obtain a Crown of glorious Reward in the other World. 'Tis for these Reasons, tho' unworthy my felf, yet in your Company, hope I may be elevated towards the Glory that is above; as Leaves, Thorns, and Prickles, break out at the fame time with the Odoriferous Flowers of a Fairbloffoming Tree; and I beg J fus Chrift that he may grant me the Favour to enjoy your Company daily, to affift at your holy Exercise, and be a Hearer of that Law that God himself has given. This is my hearty and ardent Defire.



D 2

LET-



LETTER V.

Wherein a Braman being desir'd to translate into Malabarish the Substance of a Book on Controversial Divinity, writ in the Bramans Speech; he excuses himself upon his Incapacity for such an Undertaking, yet offers to explain it to him by word of Mouth.

I N the Year Nandonawaruschum, the 7th of Ostober, I Salute and Greet the Reverend Priefls. Seeing you are such as know all that can be learnt of Man, pray why do you write to me with such unusual Terms of Respect? for I am a Man that understand nothing; but it may be you shew'd me so much Honour in your Letter, because I am one of your most humble Servants. 'Tis true, in the Art of Medicine I understand a little, and therefore I have at your Request drawn a Compend of this Study of Physick, as 'tis practis'd amongst us; but I do not pretend to have any Skill

Skill in Divinity, fo far as to write any thing for your Information. You defire me to abridge Takkafaflirum into the Malabarish Tongue. There are some things I confess in Medicine, Mathematicks, Aftrology, and Poetry writ in Malabarifb, and 'tis not impossible to tranflate Books in these Sciences from our Bromish into Malabarish. But hitherto no body has ventured to put * Takkasaftirum out of † Kirundum into Malabarifs, because of the depth and difficulty of the Theological Matter therein contain'd, and express'd in Phi-losophical Terms, which can't be eafily express'd in Malabarifb. But were I prefent with you, I would propose the things in fuch a Light, that you might express it better in your own Language, which perhaps is more Copious and Ex-pressive than *Malabarish*: and fo you might commit the Substance of this Book into writing. This it is that I had to aprize you of.

* A Book in their Controversial Divinity.

+ The Language of the Bramans, in which all their Learning is written.

LET-

An Account of

HETRIAN INTERACTOR

LETTER VI

Wherein a Native acknowledges to have read in his own Language feveral Books writ by Christians, to his great Edification; and that he is very forry, that he, like many others, too much entangled with the things of this Life; is binder'd from embracing openly the Christian Religion, with the Renunciation of Paganism.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschun, the I it th of Offober; I N. have thro' God's Goodnefs, and your Sacerdotal Bleffing, enjoy'd Health and Plenty unto this very Moment. Having both had the Advantage to hear your Law read when I was with you, and fince have read io and writ it my felf; you defire me therefore to give you a brief Account, wherein the chief Differences confife between your Law and ours, and what Thoughts I entertain of your Religion. You know me well enough, and that

55

my Capacity is not sufficient for such an Undertaking; for to tell you the Truth, I understand as little of the Malabarish Law as I do of yours; and in-deed I am better vers'd in yours, feeing I have from the 15th Year of my Age convers'd more with Christians than with my own Country-men. But to let you know how willing I am to ferve you, I fend you my Thoughts in few Words. All the World does acknowledge that there is a Sovereign Being, who has created the World, and all that therein is; but that Mankind difperfing itself into different Parts of the World, is the Caufe of different Nations, who entertain different Manners, Laws, and Opinions; and hence it is, that we receive the Manners, Laws, and Opinions of the Country where we are born, and with Aversion reject all that is not of our own native Production: and tho' fometimes we perceive the Vanity of our own Opinions, yet we walk forward in the fame erroneous Paths, fhutting the Eyes of our Understanding against all others; but as for you, nothing is hid from you, for you have overcome the World, and all its Vanity, and your Law is therefore ob-D / vione

profound Schalam [God fave you.] I have receiv'd both your first and second Letter, with the reading of which I have been mightly refresh'd. You ask me, if there is any thing in our Parts remark-able, relating to Religious Worship. Hereupon I have a few things which I shall communicate to you, which seem to me and others very extraordinary and to me and others very extraordinary and wonderful, viz. Fastward behind Kawonderrui, 012. Pait ward ochina Au-rerkkal is a Village call'd Dirunattaru, where there is a great Temple, in which lives a holy Sannafchi, who gets up early in the Morning, and entring the facred Pond flands upon his Head in the Water for three full Hours, with his Feet lifted up above the Water: And in this Posture, and Space of Time he performs his Devorion; and coming out of the Water performs his ceremonious Offerings. Befides this he doth nothing that is fingular, except that he Prays always in the Vault under the Temple. His Meat is only Milk and Fruit, he is never heard to fpeak to any Man other Words than thefe, O you Sinners why do you come near me: Of all this, I am, Sirs, an Eye-witnefs: The Avaluiar [Governor of a Place]falls down before him, as do all other great Mcn, when

. 5.8

when they approach him. The other remarkable Thing I shall Communi-cate to you is this, Beyond Nagapanum, Southward by the Village Karu-walankirei, is found a Fountain an Ell Diameter, called Kannizrudeiatirtum; it's an Ell also in Length, and an Ell in Depth, and in the greatest Drought and in the greatest Rainit's still the same: The Mud under that Water is above Four Hundred Cubits deep. Every Friday great Ceremonies are celebrated here, and every Person that has been a long time languishing they bring hither, and make their Offerings confisting of Betel-Arcek, Saffron, new fresh Rice, and Cokoa Nuts, prepar'd and mixed with Balfamick Oyl; and being fpread at the Fountain fide, they throw into the Fountain a Lemmon, which if it finks the Patient Dies, but if it swims he'll Live and Recover his Health: This has been experienced by many. More-over barren Women having prepar'd themsclves by Failing, come to this Fountain, and after having prefented the accustomary Offerings, throw in their Lemmon with this Formular, let us know if we shall bear Children or not ? And if the Lemmon finks they shall have no Children,

59

Children, but if it fwims they shall Bear. This draws and invites many Strangers to come to this Well, call'd the Virgins Well in their Language; for they think the Virgins of the other World come to this Fountain in the Night, to Revel and to Bath themfelves: If you throw in Saffron, the next Morning the Water will feem yellowish, because these celestial Damsels trouble the Water in the Nights. All this, if you come to those Parts, you shall be an Eye-witness to: The King of Tanjour is at great weekly Expences towards maintaining their Friday Ceremonies.

Schalem.



LETTER VIII.

Wherein 'tis shewn how the Populace perform their Devotion.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 13th of October, I N. with the Danish Priests at Tronquebar Health and Peace. You have defir'd me to give you fome Information about the Religi-ONS

ous Worship of the Populace in these Parts; because the Bramans, and other Religious Orders, have no Conversation with them; for they look upon them as unclean, because they eat and drink all that they can come at without Distinction; and that they are Handy-craft Men, fuch as Fishers, Shoemakers, Stocking-knitters, they that burn the Bodies of the Dead, &c. They chuse the meeters a God, and take a Priest from among themselves, worshiping the Idol Mar-cammen, Apianar or Ellammen; others worship Ankalammen, whom others look upon to be a Devil; some adore Manara Schwami, Taumer or Pemural, &c. They celebrate a yearly Feast when they offer to their respective Images, and adorn their Houfes with Cow-dung. The whole Process of their Worship confists chiefly in the following Particulars. On Friday they boil Rice with Milk, they kill He-goats, Swine, Hens, Peacocks, Rice boil'd'in Wine, with new Linnen Cloth that never before was us'd, and for Drink they bring Sure [being the Juice prefs'd out of the Palm and Cokoa Tree.] All these they present to their Image, hoping for a kind Acceptance, and that whatever they

they pray for shall be given them; having perform'd all their usual Ceremonics, they take away the faid Dishes of. Meat-offerings, and feed upon them, distributing Part of it among their Friends and Acquaintance of the fame Persuation; and if any Body is fick at Home, they pray the Image for his; Health, in these Words, O God restore Health, and I Vow to give thee Ten Gilders which shall be spent in Meat-effering; or I will kill a He-goat, or boil Rice for thy Use; or I will make these an Image, &c. Befides this they have no other Religion,but their Belly. Schalam.



LETTER IX.

Wherein is describ'd an yearly Feast of the Bramans Celebrated the 30th of October, with bathing and reading of the Law, and with many other Ceremonious Solemnities.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 14th of Ottobor, I with the Friefts in Tronquebar a Thousandfold Schalam, [cr Prespe-

F2

Prosperities.] You ask me, Sirs, an Ac-doute of the Bramms Fealt, call'd Adbajchi Dulakkaweri, where all they of the Bramanifs Tribe come together in the Town Mairom ; 'tis after this manner: They get up very early, and bath themselves in the facred Ponds that are by the Temple, and fay their Formularies of Prayers, and read fome Sections of the old Histories of the Atchievments and Miracles of their Gods done. formerly in that Place; which Lecture lasts for three whole Hours in all Places. thro' the whole Land : The People come : together in vaft Numbers, carrying with them great Quantity of Spices, Rice, Fruits, and other Eatables, which they prefent to the Bramans, falling down at their Feet, taking from their Hands the Wipudi, which is the Affres of Cows Dung fprinkled upon their Foreheads, as a Prefervative against Misfor-tunes. After the Bramans have continued their Lectures 30 Days throughout, they are carried about the Streets in Palanguins, or a Sedán born on the Shoulders of two Men, and receive a Fann [about Four Pence English Mony] from every House, and with this the Feaft is concluded.

LET-

An Account of



64

LETTER X.

Wherein is thew'd the Manner of casting Accounts in Malabar.

TO the Holy Priests in Tronquebar, endued with Patience, Humility, and all Virtues, Preachers of the Law of Jefus Chrift to all Mankind, I with Prosperity, Health and Peace; letting them know, that hitherto I am very ready to ferve them according to the best of my Abilities. You defire me to inform you of our manner of caffing Ac-counts; or rather, if I understand your Meaning, you wou'd know of me, which is the cafieft way of teaching this Science to Youth in publick or private Schools: To this I answer, Children muft in the first Place learn to read any Number given fo far as 'tis necessary for daily Practice; secondly, they must learn well the Nellu, or the Names of all forts of Measures, with their Subdivisions and Parts, as ‡ ‡ & and exercise themselves in doing of Examples or Sums, and then let them

the Malabarians. 65 them proceed to learn to read the Emfchu-wari (Multiplication Table) and get it perware (Multiplication I able) and get it per-fectly by Heart, by writing in the Sand, and repeating it Morning and Evening with a finging Tone for the better im-prefling it in their Memory; which is done by a great Number of Boys together, the one writing in the Sand, and all the reft finging; then the first Characters are struck out, and another writes them o-uer the reft finging. and for the shird ver, the rest finging; and fo the third and the fourth, 'till every one of the Company has writ over the whole Table of Multiplication. When they are Ma-flers of this, they proceed to the 100 Kurimaddu (or Demonstration how all Numbers to a Hundred may be multiplied by many different ways, as well as fimples ones) in which they must be very ready to answer Extempore, and then we give them an Example in Lek-kaborawidei (that is Addition) First in 5 Numbers only, and then in nine Cyphers ; and when they are ready in this Exercise, we let them go on to the learning of Fraction, as 4, 1, 14; then they proceed to Division by such a Di-visor that will admit of no Remainder, which they call Oddeiwinakkanakku, and thence they may go on to divide by Num-

Number admitting of a Remainder (the Dividend not being divided into fo many equal Parts) then follows the Kilwailekkum (or divisional Fraction) wherein confifts the greatest Niceties of Arithmetick; and being here wellvers'd they proceed to Kasukanakku (which confifts in reckoning up Sums of Mony) and haftly . he fhall learn the Nellukanakku Awankanakku, Pattfchawarakanaku(which are feveral Species of keeping Merchanes Accounts/where Creditor, Debtor, Buyer and Seller are exactly confider'd) and when all these different Rules are learn perfectly, a Man may do any thing in Accounts; and may earn a very hand fome Maintenance in these Countries; especially if he is capable of bring an Accomptant in the Pagods, where Redeipts and Disburfements are very different, and therefore the more difficult, 'Tis for this Reafon that we look upon Arithmetick to be the most necessary Science, for reading without it, is of little use in this Land; and upon this Confi-deration we put Children to cast Ac-compts before they learn to write. This is what I have to fay upon this Head Schalam;

LET

.iti. 1

66

.

ebe Malaharians,

FIELEN DEN DEN DEN DESKE

LETTER X

Wherein is shewed the Method of teaching Children in our Schools, and what Ceremonies are in use among us at such Occasions.

IN the Year Nandanawaru/cham; the 15th of October, I am hitherto, thro' the Bleffings of your Prayers, in very good Health; and don't forget what you have defir'd of me, viz. to give you an Account of School Proceedings, and what Method is observed with us in bringing up our Children: 'Pis, Sir, as follows. The Child that is to be brought unto our School, prepares himfelf with washing and purifying his Body; as al-to his Parents, and all that are with him in the fame Family: Then they pitch upon fome Day that they effeem fortunate, and under the Dominion of fome lucky Star; inviting the School-mafter, accompany'd with all his Scholars, to their House. There they place the Image of Huren Sons. He is represented by Elephants Trunks. They prefent it with all Sorts of Meat Offerings, Cow Dung, and -



1.15

and about two Groats in Silver. Then the Schoolmafter writes out three Pages out of Ariwari (or the A. B. C. Book) and befprinkles it with the yellow Juice of Cucurma Root; and after having incenfed it well, they give it round, that all the Friends there prefent may touch it with their Hands. In the mean while, the Child must thrust his Head against the Image Winiaiagen, and make three low Reverences before it. This done, the Schoolmaster reads before him his then written A.B. C. diffinely three times, and he must speak out after him. Then he takes his A. B. C. Book, and is lead in Triumph by the Schoolmafter and his Scholars from his Father's Houle to the School, where he must repeat again these three written Leaves of A. B. C. three different times; then they distribute Sweet-Meats among the Friends there present, and go back to the Child's Father's House, with the Schoolmaster and all his Disciples, among whom Rice is distributed, and that Day is a Play-day, and fome Prefent is made to the Schoolmaster. The new Scholar rides in Pomp, or is carried in a Palalanquin.a. bout the Streets in great Triumph. So foon as the Child has learnt his A... R.

68

B. C. he is put to read a little Book containing wife moral Sentences, which are not then explain'd unto him, but only they teach him to read diffinctly. Then they read a Book in Morality cal led Konneiwebnten [which has been tranf? lated into High Dutck, and fent fome time ago unto Europe.] This he learns to read well, by writing every Day in the Sand; and next to this he reads Weramugoddu (or a fmall Treatife about the Gods); then they learn to draw Ciphers on the Sand, and learn by Heart the Multiplication Table, and then they learn to write on Palm Leaves [which is their Paper] with a fharp Pencil. They read the Books Mudirei and Nalwarf (which contain Rules of living fobarly) and read feveral Books writ in Brailes of their Gods, not neglecting to perfect themselves in Arithmetick, proceeding to Poetry and History contain'd in the Book Tolkabiam and Ramaianum. Being once well vers'd in these fort of Studies, and especially if inclin'd to be a Prieit, he goes to School to the Bramans, Pantaren, or to the Antigel, to perfect himfelf in the Studies of Theology. Schalam.

LET.

An Account of

70



LETTER XII.

Wherein is demanded if the Malabars worship many, or one God only?

TN the Year Nandanawaru/chum, the I 15th of Ottober, I let the Priests in Tronquebar know that thro' the Mediation of their Prayers I am hitherto in good Health. You defire to be inform'd of me if here we worship one or many Gods. But you that have read our Writings, and disputed against us, cannot want Information in this Point. But however I'll endeavour to fatisfie your Demand, by writing you my Opinion and which all of us own, that there is but one God. But the Gods that are worshipped among us, are very many, as Biruma, Wischinu, Ruddiren, Maieschuren, Ischata chiwum, Winaiagen, and Subbiramanien, all feven descended from Tschaddai; and all the other Gods among us are in Truth but these seven under other Appellations or Names ; and all the feven are indeed but one Sovereign Being, known by

by the Names of Barabarawastu, Tschiwen, Tschataschiwum, Barabiruma. This great God has created all the rest to be the Governours of the World in their respective Employments, and upon that Account has order'd us to worship them, as we find it written in all our Lawand Hiftory Books: For God promiles exprefly to Reward fuch as devoutly Honour these Persons or Gods. But there are Men among us, who direct their Prayers to the Supream Being on-ly, and to none other; and meditate on him alone, depifing all that is in the World, faying that they are united to him, that they are in him, and he in them. 'Tis he that is the Giver of Happinels, Biruma the Creator of all Things, Wischnu the Supporter and Redeemer, and Tschatatschiwum is the Distributer of Rewards and Punishment. This is all that I know in thele Things: But the Bramans can give you a more full and perfect Satisfaction in these Matters.

٠,

Schalam.

LET-



72

LETTER XIII.

Wherein are given the Reafons, why the People of Malabar refuse to Embrace the Christian Religion.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 17th of Oflober, we greet the Priefts of Jesus Christ living at Tronquebar, praying that God, call'd in your Religion the Father, Son and Holy Ghoft, may Enlighten our Understandings more and more. You defire to know upon what Grounds we refuse to Embrace the Christian Religion, to which I An-fwer; We have perus'd and throughly Examin'd your Law, and find it to be very Good; but the Reasons which detain us from your Churches are these. Firft, We are unwilling to offend great Men upon whom we depend, and who would not cease to Molest us, if we did abandon our Religion. Secondly, We are loath to difoblige our Parents and Relations. *Thirdly*, This would hinder our Trade, by which we get a Living. Fourthly.

Fourthly, Belides we have Families for whom we must provide. Fiftbly, We are too much entangled in the Vanities of the World Sixthly, We believe that we shall be Saved by doing what is contained in yourLaw, tho'we don't frequentyourpublick Worfhip. But there are many among us who refuse to embrace your Religion, because they are ignorant of its Excellencies, and that there are fo many different Opinions and Sects among the Christians themfelves; and feeing that the diffe-rent Kinds or Classes of Men are not confider'd among you Chriftians, neither the necessfary Washing and Purification af-ter you have eas'd Nature; and observing you make no Difference between clean and unclean Meat; for you kill living Creatures, and eat their Flesh, and yet cry aloud your felves if you are ever so little in Pain or Injur'd: And laftly, they wonder that you leave Houte and Home, and come hither among. Strangers only for Trading's fake. These are some of the Reasons that dewin us from receiving your Religion. But if all the Body of the Nation did accept Proposals of joining with you in Worthip, it might cashy be effected; and more especially your Law would be quickly receiv'd by thole Mcn among

74

us, who have renounced the World and make no difference between Meats or between the different kinds of Mer The common Opinion that the Peopl of this Country entertain of your Religion is this; That your Law is ver juit and very good, but your Lives ver bad: And that therefore Men fhou have nothing to do with you, or with your Religion. Schalam.

LETTER XIV.

Wherein is an Account given o their Eatables, and how the Wif never Eats with her Husband with Reafons why they abstain from Hefb.

I N. kifs the Feet of the Priefts a Tranquebar, offering them all poffible Services; being, thro' the Mediation o your Prayers, very well in Health till the 17th of this Inflant Oslober, of the Year Nanachaevarufebum. You defire me Sirs, to give you a full Account of our way of Eating, and for what Reafons we flew fo much Averfion for Fleft

- 75

and why all the Members of one Fa-mily do not Eat together? My Aniwers to your respective Questions are these. Some among us eat nothing but Marakari (or all fort of Garden Herbs and Roots) which accom-pany with very many Ceremonies of Wathing, Offering and Prayers; and then they eat, fome once, fome twice, and others thrice a Day. The Wife ferves her Husband, and the Children are ferv'd by her a-part. Men that are grown up repeat the Pantscatscharum very devoutly, and fprinkle the Meat with Holy Water, and then fall to Eat. The other forts of Meat, are Kirei (a Garden-Root much in ule here) Wareikai (orGreenFigsthat are not ripe made into Soop) Kaddarikai (a fort of round Fruit of a very greeable Odour) Pawakai (a Fruit prickl'd without full of Kernels ike Beans,) Mankai (a green Fruit, which, when boil'd, is good for Eat-ing) with feveral other Fruits, which are eaten with Milk, and fometimes with Butter, or in Broth prepar'd with feveral fort of Herbs. We keep to these simple Eatables because they have been the Food of many Ages past; and we have a constant Tradition among E 2 us.

us, that this manner of eating is not only wholfom to the Body, but contributes to attain everlafting Happiness: And on the contrary, they that make no difference between clean and unclean Food, shall be feverely punished in the other World. When the Husband and Children have been ferv'd, then the Wife with the reft of the Family and Slaves eat: For we take it for a certain Family Maxim, that there can be no Order in that House, where the Wife cats before or at the fame Time with her Husband; for that befpeaks Pride and Ambition in the Wife, as it happens fometimes among us. Flefh is but little in use here, the' there are many that eat Fish and Fowl, and several of the fmall living Creatures. But as for the Populace, they eat any thing they can come at, viz. both unclean Birds and Beafts without Diftinction. One of our Poets writes that whoever abitiins from the Fleih of living Creatures, all Men and all forts of living Creatures regard fuch a Man with the profoundeft Respect, and falute him with a thousand Schalam; and it's a received Opinion among us, that fuch as Lill and eat the Flesh of any Creature endued

endued with the five Senfes, can't obtain the Happinel's of the other World; but his Lot will be to keep Company with Emadudakkol (or the God of the Dead and King of Hell.) 'Tis also a Proverb re-ceiv'd amongst us, That he that steals his Neighbours Goods, a Child will be born unto him who shall squander all away before his Death; and he that covers his Neighbour's Wife, must fuffer Hell Torments for One and twenty Gencrations, and after fuch a Revolution of Ages, he must return again into this World to animate the Body of a Beast. Moreover our Histories tell us that the Gods appear'd fometimes in the Shape of Beafts, and therefore out of. Respect to such, or such a Divinity, we have an Aversion to eat the Fieth of any living Creature. But however the wife Men among us look upon all things indifferent in themselves, and that nothing is to be properly avoided but finful Actions. This is what willferve as an Answer to your Question: And if I have mittaken in any Point, I humbly beg your Pardon.

E 3 🎉

LET-



LETTER XV.

TO the Priests who propagate more and more the Praile and Goodnels of God, I N. with Health and Profperity. Tho' you know your felves all our Cuftoms and Manners, yet your defiring me to give you an Account how Parents, School-masters, Priefls, Magistrates, and Sovereigns, behave themfelves towards their Children, Schollars, Difciples, Subjects, and Slaves : on the other hand, how Inferiors are to carry themfelves towards Superiors; in one Word, you wou'd know the reciprocal Duties of the one towards the other. To which I Anfwer, Firft, Children are ferv'd with all the Care imaginable till the Fifth Year of their Age. Then the Boys are fent to School, and the Girls are kept at Home to *E*-conomy. Secondly, If they perceive any early Inclination to Vice in their Children, they Chastile them severely. And their Boys, when they have finished their School Exercises, either go to Service,

vice, or apply themselves to some Trade to earn their Living.

79

The Duty of Children to Parents, isto obey them and believe them in all things without murmuring or gainfaying; ferving them in all what they are capable of; and never eating till their Parents have eaten First; affisting them when they are Old and Weak, and mourning for them when they Die, gathering their Bones, and all the Days of their Lives remembering them with the usual Ceremonies and Alms-giving. As for the Duty of School-Mafters to their Scholars, it confifts in diligently teaching them the respective Sciences they profess with Perspicuity, to regard all their Scholars with an Evennels of Severity and Kindnefs, and without Respect of Persons, as if they were their own Children, having as tender a Regard to imbue their Minds with Seeds of Virtue, as with the first Principles of the Sciences and of Truth. On the other hand, Scholars must obey, and receive their Matters Correction, give them no Offence or Provocation, und pay them Liberaly, that they and their Families may tubfift Honourably. The Prieft souft not be given to Auger and

E 4

and Paffion, he must be Zealous in praying the Lord in the Behalf of his Disciples, to the end they may be bleffed with all forts of Mercies, and be preferv'd from all evil Occurrences. They must threaten and discipline the Froward, that he may be retriv'd from his Evil Courfes; and laftly, he must blefs all the People, that they may increase and multiply more and more. The Disciple's Duty towards his Prieft, confifts in leading a virtuous Life, worthy of the Prieft's Bleffing, to receive their Inthructions with a firm Faith and full Confent of the Mind, and to endeavour to advance in the Degrees of Knowledge, and to take care that the Prieft has wherewith to Live comfortably.

The King's Duty is to fhew himfelf to be the Protector and common Comforter of his Subjects, laying no Impofitions or Taxes upon them, but fuch as they are able to bear; they must be just and strict to keep the Promises they have made to their Subjects, and be fure to chuse Wise and Virtuous Subjects for their Ministers, that will not oppress the People; moreover to examine well the Grounds of all forts of Complaints and Grievances, and without Partiality Partiality or Anger to punish Offenders. Lastly, they must abstain from covering the Goods of their Subjects, extending their Liberality to the Poor and to the Stranger, and maintaining the Pagods, or Places for Divine Worship, in good Order and Repair.

The Subject must pay Tribute, obey his Sovereign's Commands, abhor Rebellion, pray God to blets their King with Wealth, Riches, and found Wifdom, and that they may pay him all due Submission and Obedience with Chearfulnels and Alacrity; and lastly, they must be diligent in cultivating the Ground, plant Trees, and forward all parts of Husbandry, that the Land may prosper, and that the King may rejoice in the plentiful Abundance of his Subjects.

The Duty of Mafters of Families towards their Domeflicks and Slaves are thefe: Firft, they fhould take care both of their Souls and Bodies, teaching them how to ferve God, as if they were their own Children, without Anger or Partiality, giving them also due Correction if deferved: and as for those that have been Obedient and Juft, let their Mafters fet them free, and help them to $\mathbf{E} \mathbf{g}$ fettle

fettle themfelves in the World. The lettle themselves in the World. The Duty of a Slave is to obey his Master's Commands in all things, to receive his Admonitions and Correction in good part, to pray for his Prosperity and Welfare, and to seek his Advantage in all things. These are, according to my Judgment, the Reciprocal Duties between Superiors and Inferiors; and if every one in his Station did but per-form these their feveral Duties, we should be all of us very hanny; but as long as be all of us very happy; but as long as every one lives as he lifts, following his own Imaginations, we can't expect any other but Plagues and Famine, with which our Land is vifited at this time. If I can do you any further Service, you may command me. Schalam.

STOLEN PLEY STR

LETTER XVI.

Wherein is declar'd the Nature of their Polity, or Civil Government.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum the ioth of Ostober, I N. greet and prefent my Schalam to the Royal Priests at Tranquebar,

Tranquebar; and in answer to your Questions you mult know, that we have Books in which are written the fundamental Laws of the Land, according to which Kings are to govern their King-doms, fhewing what Punifhment is due to every Trangreffion. Cuftom likewife, confirmed by the Tellimonics of the eldeft Men of the Country, has the Force of Law. All the Subordinate executive Power of the Law under the King, is lodg'd in the Hands of four Magistrates, which they call Subjetoren. Towns and Villages are govern'd by in-ferior Officers, call'd Avaiutor, and Mamiakarer, [Mayors or Bailiffs] who hear the Complaints of the Inhabitants, and before they pass a final Judgment in any Case, they call the eldest Men of the Country and ask their Counfel what is best to be done in that Case; and if they remember of any the like Cafe defin'd and judg'd in their time, the Ver-dict of the Old Men is then taken unto Confideration; and if the Cafe is clear, Execution is done immediately: if not, they refer themselves to the Superior Magistrate, where the Offender, if rich, comes off with a Pecuniary Mulct; if Poor, he commonly pays with his Life. And

54

And as for the forts and manners of Punishing, take this following Account. Malefactors are fometimes rack'd, fom etimes their Feet are put in Iron Chains, and thrown into Prilon; they cut off the Ears of fome, of others a Hand on one fide, and a Leg on the other fide; they bind them Hand and Foot in a Ring, and plunge them under Water for feveral times; bind their Hands behind their Back, and make them go backwards; tie them to a Tree with their Heads hanging downwards, and whip them with twilted Thongs. They are Empal'd alive till they die with Hunger; they are branded in their Faces, and in their Members, with a glowing Iron; they are fometimes hang'd on a Gallows, have their Tongue cut out of their Mouths, they pluck out their Eyes, fometimes bind them Hand and Foot, and let them welter Naked in the hot Sands, expos'd at the fame time to the burning heat of the Sun; fometimes they cut off their Heads, and at other times lead them about riding on an Afs, and more fuch like forts of Punishments. Schalam.

LET-

۲Ş



LETTER XVII.

Wherein is given an Account of the Opinion of the Inhabitants about Spirits and Aparitions.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 23th of October, I Greet both the Priefts You ask me if Spirits do appear among us; to which Demand of yours Ianswer, Without doubt there are Spirits, and we look upon them to be Devils; for all those that Hang, Poifon, or any other way lay violent Hands on themfelves, or die suddenly, their Souls go neither to Heaven nor to Hell, but ftroul about, and are what we call Spirits, and are under the Power of Pironi, Dukki, Kali, &c. (which are the feveral Names of the Chief Devils,) for if any Servant of Tichiven commits a heinous Crime, T/chiven, or God, curfes him, and they become Devils, and appear under different Shapes to deceive the Simple and Ignorant People, by flirring in their Minds many unclean and extravagant Thoughts; and then they appear in the Even-

83

Evenings under the Form of Fair young Women; and these we call Whorish Devils, calling Men with an audible Voice, and as many as fuffer themfelves to be maîter'd by the Force of Luft, and hearken to their Voice, they murther them upon the Spot; but they that fear them they affault and enter unto them, and they become Demoniacks or possessing and run about Naked and Mad to diffurb the Neighbourhood, eating Grafs and Raw Fleth. Thefe fort of Spirits haunt most of all Draw-ers of Water, for the refreshing of Fields and Gardens, and also Travellers, and lead them out of their way; and thus they always go from Place to Place hatching and doing of Mischief. If you read a Book Entitul'd Wetulakadei, you will find an ampler Account of these forts of Spirits.

Schalam.

LET.



LETTER XVIII.

Wherein is declar'd the Differense that is between the People of Malabar, and the Christans, in teaching.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 23d of October, N. wishes Health and all forts of Prosperity to the Priests that preach Holiness to all Mankind. The Question you proposed me, was to shew the Difference between your way of Teaching and ours, and I think it con-filts herein chiefly, That our Youth learn in the first place things that belong to this Life, and your Children the things that belong to the Life to come. We endeavour that our Children may study to read and write, against they come to live in the World; and you are all for flocking your Childrens Heads with the Rules of Wifdom and Prudence, and all this you do for their Good and Ad-vantage but not for your own Profit, as our Priefts here, who feek theirown Gain, and teach (if they can help it) none but rich

rich Mens Children. But you receive the poor as well as the rich, becaufe your great End of Teaching is the Happinels of the other World: And this is likewife the great Difference between your Books and ours; for your Books regard mostly the Life to come, and our Writings treat chiefly of the Things of this World. Schalam.



LETTER XIX.

Wherein is an Account given of their Weekly Feasts.

IN the Year Nandanawaru/chum, the 24th of October, being hitherto perfectly in Health, I greet the Priefts in Tranquebar, and with them all fort of Prosperity. Upon your finding to many times of Fastings among us, you were pleased to defire me to give you an Account of the chief Fasts that we celebrate, to which I thus answer. The Weekly Fasts are these, the Sunday, Monday, Thur/day, Friday and Saturday Evening. Some one of these five Days every one chuses for his Fasting Day,

as

as he himfelf thinks beft and most fitting to his Vow and Defign. Our Monthly Faits are these. Engadeschiwurudum, Boraloschum, and Tichestiwurudum. The Fast that comes every seven and twentieth Day is call'd Kadijeinaischeddirum. That which comes once a Month is call'd Ammawaschei; the yearly Fast is Ketariwurudum. A Fast kept always in October is named Kandat scheftiwurudum; the November Fast is Kadijeit (chomawarum, in which Month is reckon'd four Mondays; in the End of this Month is the Fast Pulleiarnonpu. The December Fast is Diruwadirei. The January Fast is celebrated on four Sundays fucceffively, and is call'd Naiddukirmeiwurdum. : The February Fast is Tichiwatrairei: In July is the Fast call'd Nairu, celebrated four Sundays fucceffively. The Fast in Au-gust is Awanimulum, and that of September is call'd Airapuschi: Moreover 'tis the Cuftom, that once a Year every Body fasts if his Father is dead, to commemorate his Name by distributing of Alms. Of all thefe Fast-Days, observe that fuch as fait on Sunday, they do it in Honour of the Sun, in order to obtain Children and Riches; and therefore they boil Rice and Milk and other Things to offer it to the Sun, with ma-

ny.

ny folemn Ceremonies. The Monday Fast is in Honour of Tschiven, whom we worship, as one that can grant us Bliss and Happine's. The *Zuejday* Fast is to honour Waiddianada Schwami, one of *lfurens's* Sons, whom we pray to give us Children. The Wednefday Faft is in Honour of Maga Letfchimi, the God of Riches. Evening Saturday fasting is to honour Sanie/churabagawan, who, as we believe, is that Devil that poffeffes People and torments them moft mifer-ably, and makes Men unhappy in all their Enterprizes, as he plagued for-merly a King call'd Nalara/cha, "Tis faid that he poffeffes and torments the fame Man for feven Years, and to guafame Man for feven Years, and to qua-lifie his Anger and Malice, we have inflituted a Faft to his Honour, and those that are zealous in his Service, find that he becomes very gracious toward them. The Fasts that happen twice every Month, are kept in the Honour of Wischtnu, defiring him to receive the Vo-tary into Paradife; the Original and Institution of all thefe are accounted for in the Book call'd Egadeschipuranum. The Fast Boralofchum is T/chivens beloved Day, because for our fasting this Day he forgives all Sins committed for fifteeu

teen Days, and will prevent his true Worfhippers from falling into any Er-ror, that they may be perfectly happy in the other World. The Fait T/chefliwurudum, is to honour the Image If-churi, by Women only observ'd, that they may bear Children, in the mean while praying for the Health and long Life of their Husbands. The Fast Kadijeinatscheddirum is in the Honour of Ifuren, whom we pray to enduc us with good Underflanding and Wifdom, and to make us happy hereafter. The Monthly Faft Day *Ammawaschei*, is in Honour of the Dead, wherein we pray *Tschivens* to make all our dead Relations happy in the other World. The yearly Fast Ketariwurudum, is instituted for the attaining good Understanding and Knowledge. The yearly Fast Kundatf-cheftiwurudum is in the Honour of Subbiramanien, to whom we pray to root. out all our Enemies, and to affift us to walk in the Ways of Virtue. That call'd Kaddijeitschomawarum, is a Fast highly csteem'd; for he that offers the Blossof of the Tree Willam on this Day, and lights the Lamps in the Pagod at his own Charges, merits infinitely, and the Devil Emadudakal can't approach

proach fuch a. Man. The yearly Faft, call'd Nompu, is good for preferving Houshold Stuff from receiving any Da-mage; and he that neglects the folem-nizing of this Faft, all his Houshold Stuff will rot and spoil, as 'tis written in a Book which treats expressly of this Faft. The Fast Dirumwadirei, the Wines wards observe for the Profession Wives yearly observe for the Prosperi-ty of their Husbands. The yearly Fast Naiddukirumeiwurudum is in Honour of the Sun, and for the getting of Chil-dren. There is a Book extant that gives an Account of what great Reward he may expect that observes the Fast Tschiwaratirei, upon Condition he offers to Tfchiven the Leaves of the Tree Willam. The Fast Naira in the Month Julam. The Fait Ivana in the Month fa-ly is in the Honour of the Sun, where-in they beg and pray him for all Necef-faries. The yearly Faft call'd Awanimu-lura is inflituted to pray Ifchuren to ac-cord them the hop'd-for Happinels in the other World. The Faft Aira Puf-chei is inflituted in Honour of Sarafcha-hadi who is provid to make us honour badi, who is pray'd to make us happy and prosperous in Arts and the exerci-fing of our Employments; and that call'd Didi, is employ'd in praying T/chivens in the behalf of our deceas'd Parents, that they may

may obtain Reft and Happinefs in the other World. Pullciar T/chawadi is inflituted alfo to draw the benign Influences of Heaven upon our fludying Wifdom and other practical Sciences; laftly, Weigunda Egade/chi is in Honour of Wifchtnu, they use to watch all Night, eating nothing but the Soft or Juice of the Tree Dala/cha. If you would know more of these Fasts, confult learned Men, and Authors that have handled industriously- this Argument, describing the Origin, Authors, and Nature of Fasting. Schalam.

LETTER XX.

Wherein is explain'd the Genaology of their Gods.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 24th of October, I N. greet the Priefts in Tranquebar. You defire me to inform you in things, that you your felves understand better than I do. You reject all our Gods, and pray to what Purpose shou'd I give you an Account of their Genealogy? If I should advance any

An Account of

any thing that is not written in our Books, you wou'd condemn me for a Liar: If I fend you that Account we have of them in our receiv'd publick Writings, you'll charge me with Ex-travagancy and Madneis. But feeing 'tis your Defire it fhou'd be fo, I'll fnew you how willing I am to ferve you, tho' upon the Expences of my own Reputa-tion. The Gods most famous in our Law and Hiftory Books, are the Mumurtigol, Biruma, Wischtnu, Ischuren, who have a thousand other Names besides. 'Tis faid of Biruma, that he is the Creator of all Things, and when he created Man, he writ all the fatal Occurrences. of his future Life in his Forehead, which will unavoidably come to pass; for they are writ by *Biruma* in visible Chara-eters, on that Part of the Skull which we call the Suture, [for they affert that we call the Sulure, [for they allert that those little Streaks indenting into one another, are the Fatalitics of the Per-fon, mark'd there by the Creator's Hand]. Biruma's Wife is Sarashubadi. The Book Negendu [a Poet that treats of the Genealogy of the Gods] gives an Ac-count of all his Names, and Worshippers. Wischtnuis a Protector and Deliverer, and has also many Names: The two God-defles deffes

deffes Maga Lethschini and Pumadenei are his Wives, who are likewife pray'd to, for the obtaining of what we have a Mind to. Maga Lethschini is the God-defs of Fortune, and her Prefence or Absence is thought to be the Cause of Men's Mifery or Happinels in this Life. 'Tis further faid, that Wischtnu came nine times into this World to deliver and redeem Men from Destruction, and to fet them to rights again; Once more he will come into the World in the Shape of a Horfe. He has one Son called Kuschen, born of Tschidei, in the Houfe of Walmigararishi [a Prophet] who lived in a Wildernefs, and led a very austere Life, before whom the new-born Child was laid; but while the Prophet was bleffing the Child, and a long time in a contemplative Rapture, *Tfchidi* removed the Child Kafchan from before him, and having ended his Devotion, he faw that the Child was taken away, and thought a wild Bcaft had fnatch'd it, and therefore took pre-fently a Log of Wood and made it unto a fine Child, and faid to his Mother, There is your Son, to whom the prefently reply'd, as a little aftonish'd, Good Sir. what fort of Child is this? the Prophet

Prophet reply'd, 'tis your Child, take him away, and bring him up, and thenceforth he was call'd Lawen, and taken for the Son of Wischtnu. So that we may fay, he had two Sons. Ischurens's Employment is to reward or punish every one according to his Works, and is very kind to all his Worthippers, giving them Riches and Honour in abundance, and when they die, he takes them into the Paradife, where *Tfchiwen* himfelfdwells; effectially if they offer unto him the Leaves of the Tree *Willam*. He has two Wives, Ispari and Kenkabewani, whole feveral Names are specify'd in the Book Negendu. Ischuri and Letscheni have the fame Worthip paid to them on Earth. This Ischuren has two Sons, Wikkineschuren or Pulleiar, and Subbiramanien. The first Son, form'd of his own Seed at the appearing of *Wijchtnu* to him in the Shape of a Woman, is call'd *Arrigaribuddiren*, who is always honoured with Offerings when one be-gins or undertakes any great Enterprize; for then the Defign will have good Succels. Subbiramanien is honoured with Offerings and Prayers, that we may not be led by the Devil into Temptation, and that he may deftroy all our Enemics.

mies. The other Gods that are wor-thip'd in our Pagods, are Periatampiran, or the Devil call'd the God of this World, Aianar, Pirarior, Dukkei, Kali, Wiren, who are all Demons by the Curfe of the Supreme Gods. We look upon them as Protectors of Towns, Villages, and Provinces, and that they stand in awe at the repeating the Prayer called Tscivens Panschatscharum. They reheet also those that have the Mark Wischtnum-Attascharum on their Arms, and revere the Names and Praifes of the Gods Sableiramanien and Pulleiar. If the Inhabitants become cruel and mercilefs, then these Demons chastile them, and will not be atton'd or reconciled but by many Offerings, as He-Goats, Swine, Hens, strong Liquors, Rice differently prepar'd, and other Meat Offerings, to appeale their Displeasure. As for the 33000000 Gods mention'd in our Books, and the 48000 Prophets that are in the World *Dewalogum* [or the World where the Gods refide] where *Dewen*-liren rules as King, we have indeed many Books that treat of fuch Subjects; but the Names of all these Deities are known to few or none; and therefore to tell their Names and Employments F in

97

-98 An Account of

in a methodical Order, as you defire me, is altogether impracticable, for there wou'd be no End to be hop'd in fuch an Undertaking. The Book Negendu will give you the fulleft Account of their Employments, Order, and Genealogy, of any Writing that is extant among us. Schalam.



LETTER XXI.

Wherein is shewn the manner of dividing Inheritances.

TO the Priefts (that preach intelligibly to all Men, and fhew the right way of attaining Salvation and Happinets) living in Tranquebar; I N. with all Happinets and Profperity. At your Requeit I fend you a fhort Account how Inheritances are divided among us, and 'tis as followeth, If a Father has ten or twelve Children, he divides his Effate among them; but 'tis to be obferv'd that Daughtershave no Shares, but their their Brothers are oblig'd to maintain them, and employ them in the Affairs of House-keeping. But if the Father shou'd happen to die before this Division is made, the Children solemnize in the first Year their Father's Funeral with all the usual Ceremonies; and if they can't live friendly together, then they call fome of their Friends and Relations to divide their Father's Substance into equal Shares amongst them, and those that are unmarried have the Marriage Expences, over and above their Share, al-lowed to them. But if they live lovingly together, the Elder Brother by common Confent is declared Head of the Family, and they eat and drink out of the common Cash, every one following his own Employment. But if the Fa-ther dies indebted, every Son takes a Part of his Father's Debt upon himfelf, and fo the Debt is paid. But fometimes the second Brother, if he is abetter Economist, is made the Head of the Family, and the wifeft of the Family is the Judge and Arbitrator in all their Differences, but if they will not stand to his Decision, they appeal to the Ordinary Courts of Judicature.

LET-

99



LETTER XXII.

Shewing how Women are brought up in the Pagods to attend all their Lives on the Pagod's Serwice.

I N the Year Nandanawaru Chilm, the 27th of Ollober, I fend Greeting to the Priests; you defire me to give you fome Account of the Manner of Educating our Religious Women call'd Dewotaschigol. In thort take this for Anfwer: They must be well shaped, they must learn to read at five Years of She, and then go to the Dancing Bohool, where they wear Under Garments, and anoint confelves daily with Oil to make their Niembers more pliable; they learn first a Jig or Dance call'd Tagu Deri Kirata, Duding had and having perfected themteives in all forts of Dances, by the Dancing Motler that is maintain'd at the Charges of the Pagad, they go back again to the first School to study all tort of moral and poetical Books, and having exercis' I themfelves thus 'till nine OT:

the Malabarians. 101

or ten Years of Age, they are to give a Publick Specimen of all their Dances, and other Exercises they have learnt, be-fore all the World in the Pagod or Church, and this folemn Act is call'd Arankeddukalianum, or the Woman's Marriage Day, and the Prieft betroths her folemnly with a Nuprial Chain to Kumara-Scharumi, one of the God Ifuren's Son, a great Lover of Women. The Prince is there present to represent Kumara-Schwa-mi, otherwise call'd Subbiramanien. She receives then a new Name, and takes one of the chief Inhabitants of the Town for her God-father; they are commonly Baftard Girls brought up to the Service of the *Pagods*, upon the Expences of rich Perfons, which is rec-kon'd a very meritorious Work. Their Under Garments trail on the Ground, and their upper Garmentsare very strait; in their Nostrils hang golden Rings, and on their Foreheads a femilunar Plate of Gold, their Hair is full of hanging Trinkets and Bawbles, in the tip of their Earshang golden Rings, their Necksare adorn'd with Chains of Gold or of Pearls or Coral, about their Arms are tyed filver or gold Ribbans, and many other Ornaments for their Feet, which is te-Fι dicus

dious to defcribe here. In this Drefs they go and attend the Service of the Pagods, and being now arrived to the Age of Marriage, they are marry'd in Appearance the fecond time, observing all the usual Marriage-Ceremonies, and after this they lead the most foundalous Lives, proflituting themfelves to all Comers, by keeping Publick Stews; for the Order forbids them lawful Marriage. They are oblig'd to go to their Pagods, Morning, Noon, and at Even-ing, the fet times for burning of Incenfe by the Priefts; for then they fhew Ge. fures with their Hands, and dance with Lamps in their Hands before their Idols, the Muficians playing at the fame time on their Inftruments for the Space of one hour; fuch as are made of Wood, Brass, Leather, or Skins, which is a fort of a Drum. All these Ceremonies being at an End, every one goes to her own Houfe, which is kept in Repair at the Expences of the *Pagod*, and they themfelves receive their Daily Portion of Rice And the Musicians receive 15 Fanos a Month for a Sallary. Thus I have given you a fhort Account of what you defir'd me to inform you in.

Schalam.

LET-



LETTER XXIII.

Wherein is an Account given of what the Women learn and do.

I N. fend greeting to the Priests in Tranquebar, the 30th of October, inthe Year Narandawaruschum. Sirs, our Daughters, till the Fifth Year of their Age, are carefully ferv'd without ap-plying their Minds to any fort of Learn-ing or Bufinefs; and from that time they accultom themielves to all fort of Houfewifery, if their Parents have Bulinels for them; and poor Folks put them to Ser-. vice, as to go on Errands; and when they are Seven Years of Age, they learn to boyl Rice, to spin, and to make Mats; and when Nine or Ten Years of Age they are efteem'd Marriagable, and thenceforth they are not permitted to go Abroad, unless Accompanied with two or three other Women; and when once Married the keeps close in her Father-in-law's House, and does the Business of the Family, in which confists all their Education: For no Girls are F 4 fént

fent to School but thole that are defign'd for the Service of the Pagods, or the King's Daughters who learn all forts of Sciences. Poor Women earn their Living by pounding or bruifing Rice, and fuch other Employments. Ir the Husband dies the is taken under the Protection of the Husband's Brother, who takes care for her and her Children; but if the has no Children, the takes the nuptial Jeweis, or what elfe the brought with her, and retires to her Father's Houfe, or to fome of her own Relations. This is the way of Living that Women obferve with us. Schalam.

TACOM STATEMENT

LETTER XXIV.

Wherein is shewn the way of preparing the Ashes with which the Tichiwapaddikarer besprinkle themselves, and what Ceremonies are usual on that Occasion.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 3d of November, IN. prefent both the Priefts my most humble Schalam. You

the Malabarians.

You wou'd, I find, be inform'd how the Dirumuru is prepar'd with us. I Anfwer, it's diverfly prepar'd by Bramans, Panta-ren and Antigël, but the genuin and tru-eft way of making it, is thus. We take a Cow all over Black, and fed not with Grafs, but with green Straw, and take her Dung, and with repeating fome formulary of Prayers we form it into Lumps, and for four or five Days dry it in the Shade, and then in the Sun, till it's harden'd; then they take it to a holy Place (Famous for Miraeles done there by Ifeburen) call'd Tlebicuadalan-gol, and lay a great deal of Chaff in that Place, and put Fire to it, and when the Fire is quench'd they take the Afnes in a Veffel, and with fome Formulary of . Words they firinkle it with Water, and flir it, fift it three Times thre' a Cloth, and make it again into Lumps, which they dry, and featon it with all forts of odoriferous Bleoms or Flowers, and bring before their Idol, and make ule of it in all fort of Offerings; this is the Divunamun (or Ashes prepar'd by the Bramans and other Priefts; ; but the or-dinary and common Dirunary, may be made by any Man without any preliminary Ceremonies; it being but Earth found Fr ωn

on a certain Mountain, which they allay in Water, and bruile it fmall, and pass it thro' a Sieve; they that go a Pilgrimage to *Dirrappodi* bring with them Earth thence; but while I am no Wischtnupadikarer I can't tell you the way of preparing it, nor what Ceremo-nies are us'd in bestrewing themselves with these Ashes. But the Ceremonies us'd in the Dirunuru are thefe, first the Man washes all his Body with great Divotion, then takes the Afhes in his Hand, reciting devoutly the Prayer Namatschiwaia, and other Forms learn'd of their Priefts, and likewife takes up in his Hand fome drops of Water, and wathes his Body therewith, repeating a Form of Prayer: And if 'tis in the Morning he turns his Face towards the East, and if in the Afternoon he turns it towards the Weft. Then he takes the Ashes in both his Hands, and rubs it together, directing his Thoughts in the mean while to God, and befmears his Head with it, and the Person thinks of the God T/chivens in particular, and befmears his Forehead with the fame Mixture. And the third Time, he directs his Thoughts to Ruddiren and Anoints his Breaft; the fourth Time he thinks

on

on Wischinu and Anoints the Navel. The fifth Time he Anoints his Back, addreffing his Contemplation to Bruma, befmearing likewife the Neck, Knees, and the Arms. And all this Anointing is to keep off Emadudakol (or the Mejfenger of Hell) who comes to fetch away the Dead, which is effectually done, as we believe, if we repeat the Prayer twenty Times that we have learn'd of our Priest. When this Action is ended, one fings a Hymn in the Praile of fome Idol that he has chosen then for the Object of his Devotion, either in one's own House, or by a River's fide. Why they Anoint the Body with three Fingers, is because it's order'd in our Law; the Advantages of this Anointing, and the marking one's felf with the Dirundansm, I am not capable to give you fufficient Satisfaction in; you may if you please con-fult Persons that are more Learned than. my felf in this Point.

Schalam.

LET-



LETTER XXV. Of Husbandry.

N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 6th of November, I N. fend greeting to the Priefts. In Anfwer to your Demand, take this following Account. In the first place, they that make Profeffion of Husbandry, must have Cows and Oxen in their Possession, a Plow, and Plow-share, Joke-cords to tye the Cows or Oxen together, Forks, Sickles, and fuch other like Instruments. They must Plow their Ground in the Month of July, and Sow in it their Karnellu which they have moisten'd in a Pool of Water a great part of the Day, and Sow it; they make the Ground even and plain by a Board drawn over the Field by the Oxen, upon which Board the Plow-Man fits, to prefs the Seed the better into the Earth. If it's any other fort of Seed, then they Harrow the Ground with a Branch of white Thorn which we call Tarei. When the Nellu (their ordinary Corn') does

the Malabarians.

does shoot about a Span above Ground, then they prepare another Field by watering it well, into which the Nella is to be Transplanted. There are several forts of this Karnellu, fome kinds of it Ripen in September, some in October. As foon as this Harvest is over, then we Sow the Pifchuma Nellu, which is the best fort and more wholfom than that of the first Seed, for now the Rains fall and foke the Earth plentifully. Among all the forts of Grains among us, there is but that which we call Iran kamittan that is not Transplanted from the Place where it was first fown. Of this kind of Corn we have nineteen different Species, as Arinviagen, Kuruwei, Porkali &c Befides the Nellu we have many other kinds of Grain, which have their different Culture and Seafons for Sowing. We have in our Gar-dens Saffron, Ginger, a fort of Tur-nip call'd *Tfcbirukiranku*, Onions, Sugar Canes out of which we prefs our Sugar; and laftly, Tobacco Leaves grow with us plentifully, which is a Plant but lately known to the Europeans. Out of all our Nellu or Corn we pay three Parts out of Five to our King, and the half of all other Grains.

LET-

IIQ.



LETTER XXVI.

Wherein is shewn how unwilling the Pagans hear their Religion cry'd down, and how they find as many Faults with the Christian Religion.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 8th of November, N. N. presents his humble Schalam to the Prieffs at Tranquebar which teach the way of Holinefs, and fight with the Weapons of the Holy Spirit. I have observ'd, Sirs, that all your defign and end in Preaching is to deftroy our Religion, affirming that all contain'd in our four Law Books, in our fix Sastriangol, and in the 18 Puranen is altogether falle: And that we, by reading fuch Books, are drawn away from God into gross Errors, sor all our Histories (fay you) and our other poetical Fictions, are Inventions of Devils, whom we Worship in our Images. You affirm moreover that we suppose the Existence of fourteen Worlds, and that

the Malabarians.

the Malabarians. III in the World Dewologum there are 3300000000 Gods, 48000 Prophets, and very many Mussicians, which you look upon as ridiculous. That we at-tribute visible Shapes, Wives, Children, and Comedies to our Gods, seens to you absurd. Our Offerings, Fastings, and Pagod-worship, you effect finful Actions : And you effect it both fin-ful and foolish, that we carry about us the Ruddiraschangol, for a dry'd Fruit which they hang about their Necks as some-thing contributing to Holines, befinear'd with Assess of Gows Dung. You blame us also for the Respect we have for Cows, the Worship we shew for the Sun, that we look upon some Days lucky and some unlucky, and you are displeas'd with us for studying the Ma-gick-Art. You laugh at our Pilgrima-ges, Washings, Formularies of Prayers, manner of doing Penance for the Re-mission of Sins, our Distinction of Fa-milies, our manner of Eating and Li-wing and that of our Alms-griving : Un milion of Sins, our Difficution of Pa-milies, our manner of Eating and Li-ving, and that of our Alms-giving: Un-der pretence that we are Heathens and Enemies to God, under the Curfe, having no repenting Hearts, and in a flate of Impoffibility of pleafing God with all our outward Works of Righteousnels.

oufnels, because they are not the way of ferving God according to his own Will, but Ways found out by our own Brains.

II2

'Tis true fome Things there are in our Worship that may be reprov'd, and we confess there are many Immoralitics rife among us; but does it follow that therefore there is no Good among us, or no Virtue exercis'd among Hea-thens? This is not reasonable to conclude. But were we, as you fay, Wor-thippers of Falfe Gods, we could have no Virtuous Actions at all among us; but we have in Effect fuch holy Men among us, as no Man could ever have accusid of the least Sin. Is it possible then that our Law can be falle, that commands all that is Good, and threatens to punish Evil, and that we can't be happy in the Observation of it? In short, every Nation has its own Manners and Fashions, which to another Nation seem Ridiculous; and so 'tis with Religion. God is manifold and various in his Creatures, and in all his Works, and it's his Will and Pleasure o be diverfly worfhipped by diverfe Nations. Our Law is good in it felf, but that it's blam'd by you, it's our

own Fault, while we do not Live firicitly according to it, or that we do not itudy the Grounds of it to be more ready to defend it. But on the other fide, if we are to judge of the Excel-lency of the Christian Religion, by the Life of Chriftians that come to live a-mong us, we can't have any great E-fleem for it. For we fee little Juffice or Chaftity exercifed among them. They feldom exercife good Works, or give Alms; you take Bribes very will-ingly, make your felves Drunk, and martyr and murther living Creatures and eat them, obferve no Cleanlinefs, defpife all other Men, and are very Covetous, Proud, and Angry. Our Bramans fay that the white Nations have no Notion of Vice or Virtue, have no Regard either for Good or E-vil, but are meer Adamers, that is Men that mind nothing but finning. But those among us that have read your Books, confess that your Law is very good. But it feems to us very ftrange that you worfhip a God murther'd by his own People. But who am I, to talk of these Things? and did we dispute all our Lives, it must at length come to this, that we are all God's Creatures, Life of Christians that come to live ato this, that we are all God's Creatures, have

have the fame way of entring into, and the fame Exit out of this World. So far God exercifes his Mercy on us, fo far we are happy; and as he is pleas'd to govern us, fo we mult obey him, and can do neither more nor lefs then what he has deftin'd and decreed for us. Schalam.

HANNAN SCHOREN GRANNES

LETTER XXVII.

Wherein is declar'd the Difference between the Christian and Malabarish Religion.

I N. with Health and Peace to the Priefts at *Tranguebar*, who preach the Law of God the Creator of all Things, and pray that their Doctrine may be profitable to many.

may be profitable to many. In reading your Books I find this Difference between your and our Books. First, your Books are writ in Profe, and propose things very clearly, but our Books are mostly poetical or in Verse, which Stile is hard to be understood by such as do not understand Poetry; and also your Books are chiefly treating of the Things

Things relating to the other World, and as every Man is concerned in his own Salvation, fo he may eafily underfland the Doctrine of Salvation. But our common People understand nothing in Religion, which the Bramans monopolize to themfelves; and our Religious Men or Priests do not explain the Law, but sing some Verses of it, which are suited to their own Interest. But there ate fome of our Bramans that understand our Law, as well as you do understand yours; as for Example, how the World is governed, and how a King is to go-vern his People, and how every particular Person is to carry himself; what we are to believe of the other World, why fo many Gods are to be worship-ped, and why we make use in our Wor-ship of carv'd and graven Images of Stone and Wood, and other things of that Nature. But the Bramans keep thefe things to themfelves, and tell us fuch things only as regard their own Advantage, for the procuring to them-felves a good Maintenance. This is what I had to communicate to you. Schalam.

LETTER



LETTER XXVIII

Wherein an Account is given of Priests and of their Disciples Shewing how each are to behave themsfelves.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the oth of November, I greet the Priest who wish me to inform them, how Priefts and Disciples are to behave them felves; to whom I return this Answer in an Hiftorical Paffage. In the time when the three Royal Families Ticheren, Ticho ren and Pantien sway'd the Scepter in these Countries, the King then ruling order'd it to be enquir'd by a Common Cryer, if there was any Karankara near at Hand [that is a Prieft quite wean'd from all the Concerns of this Life] and a Priest in that Town hearing the Cry-er's Voice, he got the same Cryer to cry throughout the Town, if there was a ny where to be found a Karanat/chifchen or a Lay-man or Disciple that was quite difengag'd from all worldly Ties and earthly Interests. Whereupon fome in formin

the Malabarians.

forming the King, faying, Sire, did not your Majefty order the Civer to cry out for Karanakuru, and he cries for a Karanatfehifehen? The Cryer was call'd for by the King, and being ask'd who put him upon crying for a holy fancti-iy'd Lay-man, whereas he order'd him to cry for a holy Clergyman; the Cry-er told the King that 'twasfuch a Prieft that put him upon it. Then the King asked him, Ganft thou fhew methat Prieft? He anfwer'd, yes Sire; whereupon the asked him, Canp Ipon pees methat Frieft? He answer'd, yes Sire; whereupon the King laid down his Royaltics, and put up another on the Throne, and went to the Prieft in his Kingly Robes to be one of his Disciples. Then the Prieft ad-dreffing himself to his other Disciples, faid, This Man has not advanced fo far in Middenial, that be can bid adieu to his Brua? Pake whereupon he took him Roya! Rehes, whereupon he took him with him to a Banker; to whom he faid, Sir, take this Man under thy Inspection, and advance me two bundred Rixdollars upon him; The Banker sceing that he was richly cloath'd, and gloriously a-dorn'd with Jewels, counted out to the Priest the faid Sum; whereupon after fome Instructions given his Disciple, he went his way. The Banker for some Days admired the Cottliness of this Disciple's

Disciples Jewels, and therefore treated him magnificently. But after some time he bid him lay down those fine Jewels, which he voluntarily did, giving them to the Banker, and was then thrust out of the House, and was forced to lye in the Streets, the Banker's Maid carrying him fome Meat. Then the Difciple reflecting upon his Mafter's Documents lifted up his Heart to God. And having fuffer'd many Hardships in this Manner for some time, at length *Ifuren* had Regard to his Prayers and Sufferings, and de-figning him for Happiness, fent one of his Messengers to administer Consolation to him, encouraging him to follow the Prieft's Advice in every Point, and ftand fast in his Faith and Love. Hereupon came the Priest and paid the Banker his two hundred Dollars, and re-took his Difciple, when fitting together under a Tree, and telling his Priest by whom he was comforted, and that the time of his Redemption was at hand, the Priest gave him more wholefome Instru-ctions, and led him into a Forest where they pray'd together, and where *Ifuren* and *Ifuri* appearing to them visibly, car-ry'd away both Priest and Disciple unto Paradia Paradife. And this is an Example for Mafter

118

the Malabarians.

Master and Disciple to steer the Course of their Lives accordingly, that is, the Priest must be knowing and sincere in giving good Instructions to his Pupil, and the Pupil must obey cheerfully without gainsaying his Master's Instructions. This is what I had to communicate to you at this time,

STORED BUILDER STORES

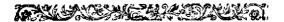
LETTER XXIX.

Of the Flood, of the World's Conflagration, and of the final Judgment, and of a New Creation.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 1 th of November, I present my Schalam, with Hands up-lifted, to the Priests at Tranquebar, who defire me to inform them in what I am not vers'd in my self, that is, what we believe of the Destruction of this World, and of that which has been destroy'd already. What I know of these Things is as followeth. One World is destroy'd by Water, of which Flood, Wischnu foretold the Inhabitants, and afterwards lent them his Assistance: As for the Duration of this

this World, you must know that 432000 Years will be the Duration or the Kalinjum of it, of which time 4337 Years are already paft, and then the World is to be deftroy'd by Fire; after that every one is to be judged, and God will begin a new Creation. This is all that I have heard of these Things. If it was not for the Care of this Life to get a Livelyhood, I would apply my felf to know more of these Matters that are pass'd and that are to come; but we must only mind the prefent, because of these dear Times, and because of our Families, for whom we must take Care. Families, for whom we mult take Care. But you are free from worldly Cares, you have nothing to trouble your Minds and engage your Thoughts, but hea-venly things; and yet you live comfort-ably and can help others with your Alms, and we mind nothing but this World, and yet are not the happier Men; we are born in Pain, brought up to the great Affliction of our Parents, and when they die we Inherit all their Mi-feries in the maintaining of our Bodies. feries in the maintaining of our Bodies, which in a little time are to be burnt to Afhes. Schalam.

LET-



LETTER XXX.

Wherein the Correspondent declares his Inclination and Defire to embrace the Christian Religion.

I N the Year Nandanawarufchum, the 11th of October, I N. fend Greeting to the Priefts. 'Tis fome time fince I came to this Land from the Country of Marawerschen, and join'd my felt to you; and the last time you spoke with me, you bid me'go to your Schol, to understand the Grounds of Religion. that I might the better capacitate my felf for Service among you: thereupon I put my felf to School under the Care of your two School-Mafters, and have been obedient to them, and have not only read throughout fome of your Books re-lating to Religion, but I have read out the Takkafaftirum and Mandirat, chwari (or a fhort System of Divi i y) and have committed them all to Memo y, and in fix Weeks time have learn'd Accompts and all that great Boys use to learn, and have affilited at their Sermons both in their G

122

their House and at the Church. I had fome Tincture and flight Knowledge before of your Religion, but knowing the Grounds and Nature of your Do-ctrine I am refolv'd to be Member of your Church, and to embrace your Re-ligion as the fure way to Happines. Pray God in my behalf that he may graciously bring me out of Paganism. You know that in this Country I have none to help and affift me, but God only, upon whom I throw my feif wholly; what Measures I shall take, I am not what includes I man take, I am not yet refolv'd, therefore be pleas'd to help me with your Counfel, as one of your Difciples. Before I came to you, I thought my felf very learned, but after I converfed with you, I foon perceiv'd that I underftood nothing, and had need to go to School with little Children. Moreover I know not how long I have to live in this World, and when the Day of my Death will come, therefore I defire I may be further inftructed and pre-pared for receiving the Holy Baptifm, that I may leave the way of Sin and Paga-nilm, and convert my felf by fincere Re-pentence to an honeft and holy Conver-fation. I beg of you also to give me further Inftructions, how I may continue in well-doing, that I may, together with you, enjoy the Happiness of the other World. My Mother is very old, and always brought up in Paganifin, and 'tis with difficulty the can comprehend the Grounds of your Religion, and has hitherto learnd no further than the Commandments. This I was willing to acquaint you with, pray pardon me if I miftake in any Point. The Grace of God the Fa-ther, the Redeeming Power of God the Son, and the illuminating Virtue of the Holy Spirit. the increase of Wisdom, the Propagation of Truth, and blameles walking according to God's Commandments, an Ho'y Eloquence to preach the Word of God, and that powerful Efficacy in flewing all Sinners the way of Salvation, all Bleffings, Spiritual Riches, in this World Victory, and in the next Happiness, that all these things may remain and abound with you richly, is my earnest and fervent Prayer for you all.

G 2

LET-



LETTER XXXI.

Wherein the Correspondent declares what are the Hopes of his Salvation.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 14th of November, I fend greeting to the Priests in Tranquebar, who endeavour to drive away the darkness of Paganism, by teaching the Dectrine of true Wildom; and according to your Defires I fend you the Grounds upot. which I hope to be faved, and this in fhort is what I firmly believe, That there is but one God and Supream Being, who is Lord of All, having created the World, and all that therein is. Moreover when I fee a holy Prieft, I revere and refrect him, by lending an attentive Ear to their I structions, and receiving them with all my Heart; and as for our Pegods, Images, Offerings, Feafts, and other Ceremonies in use among us, I hold them for meer Inventions of Mens Imaginations; but I make my Religion to confitt in confidering Morning and Evening

Evening that there is but one God who created me, and then I cry out, O Lord, all that we do is Sin. This I reflect upon with Sorrow of Heart, and then break out and cry, Lord forgive us our Sins; then I ponder with my felf the Sayings and Deeds of wife and uner-ftanding Men, and confider the Nature of both Good and Evil; and all the Heathenish Worship of many opposite Gods is nothing but the extravagant Whimfie of Mens Fancies, and received in the World because accompany'd with the Splendor of outward Pageantry, and because of thit blind Respect we pay to the Cultoms of our Angeftors. Buc as for your Doftrine of the Nature and Remission of Sins I comprehend very well, as also the Nature of good Works, all which is darkly and unintelligibly taught us, for the Bramans will let no Man know the true Contents of the four Books of the Law, and of the fix Saftriangel: How then can we know these things? But I have impress this great Truth in my Heart, that there's but one Creator of all Things, and pray him to forgive me both my known and unknown Sins, and do study to know what is the Will of this God my Cres-

Gz

tor.

tor. This Progrefs I've made by reading your Books, otherwife I had remained fill in Ignorance. How God will difpofe of me the remaining part of my Life, I know not. I fay often with my felt, thou art not worthy to enjoy everlafting Happinets becaufe of the daily Transgreffions which I am guilty of by doing, hearing and acting; but notwithflanding all my Unworthinefs, I know that your Prayers for me to God will be of great Ufe. This is all I had to acquaint you with.



LETTER XXXII.

Wherein is contained an Account of a Priest and his Disciples that did eat Cows Flesh.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 14th of November, I N. greet the Priefts living in Tranquebar. You wonder that eating of Cows Flesh is deem'd fo great a Csime among us here, but there have been Men of your Opinion among our selves that thought it lawful to kill Cows, and eat their Flesh; it will

the Malabarians.

will appear from a Prieft much efteem'd for his holy Living, and who had many Difciples that effeem'd him very highly. He took a Refolution to go a Pilgrimage, in the mean while giving all neceffary Leffons for his Scholars to obferve in his Ablence, for entertaining Faith and Love among themfelves: Then he began his Pilgrimage, to whom two of his Disciples faid We will turn Pilgrims also and bear you Company, and coming into a great Fo-reft hungry and wearied, thence they went to a Village inhabited by Bareier (or a fort of poor People that eat all fore of Flifb and other things which others deem unclean) who offer'd the Pricit Cows Fleih boil'd, which he did ear, as did alfo the two Difciples; but the Prieft, not accustom'd to cat Flesh, vomited it up again in the form of the Flowers of a Tulip, and the Disciples vomited pure Flesh, and the reason of the difference was the great Faith the Prieft had on God: For he that hath a ftrong Faith, Love, and Conftancy, all things are clean unto him, let him cat what he will, for 'tis Faith, Truth, and Love are the Virtues that God looks upon.

LET-G4.

127

NHALITES HE DE TRANSFELS

LETTER XXXIII.

Of Alms given yearly by the Sons for their Fathers Souls, and of Funeral Ceremonies, call'd Didi.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 17th of November, 1 N. greet the Pricits at Tranquebar. You ask me an Account how the yearly Alms upon a Father's Death are diffributed among us; to which Ianfwer, When the Anniverfary Day is at hand, the Son or Sons of the deceafed provide themfelves all forts of Eatables and Garden Fruits, Bleffoms, Santal-wood, and all forts of Spices for Incence, and moreover about ten Meatures (Marakal) of Rice, fome more, tome lefs, according to the Ability of the Matter of the Feath, who must get Milk and other things in readiness; and must cleanse all his House the Day before the Feaft, and the Rooms must be fmear'd with Cow-dung; all Cloaths must be wash'd, and all the Family wear clean Clouths. Then prefent themfelves eight, ten, twenty of thirty Bransans.

Bramans, whom you must invite to fit down. The Son that undertakes in his Father's Name to Ceal out the Didi, per-forms all his coromonicus Purifications, and when he has done, he fightes the whole Works. The Framins take of this confectated Water and prinkle him with it three different times, throwing alfo Flowers on his Head, this is done by three or five Bramans. When this is done, then he lays before them Figleaves, upon which he fets feveral forts of Meats, calling upon the Name of Biruma (God)Wifebrnu, 7 febiven, and gives the Bramans (who flrow'd Water and Flowers on his Head) new Cloaths, and to the other Bramans their respective Portions. Then he fails at their Fect and Reverences them, falling on his Face before them; then I e brings Rice and all fort of Fiults unto the place where the Bramans are, and makes a mixture of all by kneeding it together and forming it into Lumps, three or four of which he bys upon a Fig-leaf, and thinks on his deceased Pather, Mother, and Grandfathers, and behaves himield fo, as if they were these prefent eating of his Feaft, then he takes all away and keers it; laftly, he makes another Prefent to G٢ the

the Bramans, and difmiffes them. Then he calls his Friends, Relations, and Strangers, and defires them to eat, and prefents them with Betel Areck, and difmiffes them with all demonstration of Respect and loving Kindnels, and so much of Didi. As for our Funeral Ceremonies take the following Account. Before a Man dies, he endeavours yet, tho'at the Extremity, to do good Works, confisting in Corn, Cloaths, Mony, Fruits, and other Eatables to be diftributed partly to Bramans, and partly to the Poor and to other Strangers.

The Bramans perform all Funeral Ceremonies which the Law commands to be done on fuch Occafions ; as Firftly, As foon as a Man is dead, the Braman is fort for to wafth the Corps with Water taken out of the Pageds, or Temple, then they make Burnt-Offerings. In the mean while the Ceremonies are perform'd with the reading of the Law; then the Corps is carried to the Funeral Pile to be burnt, where all the Friends and Relations follow with their Heads cover'd, throwing fome Grains of Rice on the dead Corps, laying it on the Pile, the Son of the deceas'd taking Santal-Wood and fires the Pile, near where

130

where the Head lies, and then the whole Pile is fuddenly all on a flume. The next Day the Son accompany'd with his Friends come to the place to gather the B nes of the deceas'd, and carry them into a River. This I write to youvery compendioufly, knowing none of thefe things are hid from you.

Schalam.

HU - BARANAL AND ALLEY KS

LETTER XXXIV.

Of the Diet of Children prescrib'd by the Bramans in order to have a wholfome Constitution.

I N the Year Nandanawrafchum, the right of Nivember, 1 N. greet the Priefts. You ask what is the wholfomeft Diet for Children and School-boys; to which I anfwer, Children of five Years of Age are to get up betimes in the Morning, and two Hours afterward they fhould Breaftfaft on what was boiled the Day before. At Noon they muft cat fresh boil'd Victuals well feason'd with hot Spices, as Pepper, Sc. alfo give them cool Milk, and Butter-milk with Rice Rice. In the Afternoon, they must be allow'd fomething to flay their Stomache; at eight a Clock at Night give them Milk and Rice, and if you have no Milk at hand, make them a Soon with Samarni and Pepper, and let them eat it with Rice. Lot them wall the whole Body once a Weck without fail, anointing the Head and all their Members with O.1 once in four Days. Give them the Drink whole Preparation is as followeth, Take the weight of a Pagode of Pepper, and three Sprigs of the Tree Webbamaram, to which add half the weight of a Pagode of Fennel; mix these in Powder and boil them together. But thus Children must be dieted when they have attain'd the eleventh Year of their Age, they must learn their Lesions for three or four Hours every Morning, perform their Devotion according to the Law, and every Morning before Sun-rifing cleanfe their Teeth with a piece of Lime-tree, or of any other Tree, rubbing them also with Ashes, for 'cis very wholfome. After they have perform'd their Devotion, they may learn till nine a Clo k, and then eat of what was left the Night before, and then dine about one of the Clock; but let all their Vie Auals

¥32

Auals be well fpic'd with hot and bitter Spices, but let them not eat their Meat while 'tis very hot, for 'tis not whol-fome unlefs very well butter'd. Sleep is not allow'd to Children in the Afternoon, for 'tis very prejudicial to their Health; after eight a Clock they may eat Suppers; thus Children are to be dieted till the fixtcenth Year of their Age, and then let them Exercise themfelves for bodily Health two Hours every Day, purge once a Monch without fail, which is good likewile for more tender Years, once a Week let them wash their Bodies, and anoint their Helds and Members very well with Oil, wathing the fame afterwards with Water. Drink once in four Days of the above-mentioned Drink. If you diet them thus, they'll fellom be troubled with Sicknesses. If I was to give an ampler Account of this Matter, I must write out two or three hundred Sheets of Poper. This I have writ compendioufly and in hafte. Let them go to Bed at ten a Clock, and ac-cuftom themfelves to awake in the Morning three Hours before they get up. If you would know more of those things fend me a Man than can write in Malabarifb, for 1 can write in Telinkifb only, and

and I will dictate unto him what is worthy to be known further on this Matter. Schalam.



LETTER XXXV.

Of their superstitious Observation of Signs and Wonders, to foreknow the bad and good Success of their Undertakings.

TO both the Priests in Tranquebar, who preach the way of Happiness to the Inhabitants of this Land, I prefent my most humble Schalam in the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 17th of November. You delire to know what are the Cuftoms of this Country in Relation to Prognoffications, or Signs forerunning and pointing out as it were bad or good Success. Did you, Sir, but confult the Learned that make Profession of these Sciences, they could in all things give you a full Satisfaction, to all the Circumstances of your Question, in as much as they have all the Books that defcribe all thofe Signs, fignificative cither of Good or Evil; but fuch Men that

that are illiterate like my felf, can give you but a very imperfect Account of fuch things. Yet, however, that which is commonly known among us, as a re-ceiv'd Opinion, is this. When any Man has an Undertaking to begin, 'tis thought neceffary to chule a lucky Day for that purpole, and fays this Project of mine will meet with good Succefs, when he goes out of Doors; after this, he ob-ferves all that meets him, or happens unto him, very ferupuloufly. If he hap-pens to fneeze, he turns in the Book of Prognoftication to the Chapter of Sneez-ing; if a Crow croaks, to the Chap-ter of Crows or Birds; and in general 'tis interpreted as a very bad Sign if a blind Man, a Braman, or a Wafher-Wo-man meets one in the way; as alfo when man meets one in the way; as also when one meets a Man with an empty Panel, or when one fees an Oil-mill, or if a or when one lees an Olt-mill, or if a Man meets us with his Head uncover'd, or when one hears a weeping Voice; or fees a Fox croffing the Way, or a Dog running on hisright Hand, or when a poor Man meets us in our Way, or when a Cat croffes our Way; and many other fuch Signs are all portending bad Succefs. Moreover when an Earthen-Pot-Maker, or Widow meets us, we inter-

interpret it in the worfe Senfe. When one iprains his Foot, falls on his Head, or is call'd back, prefently the Profeffors of thefe Sciences are confulted, and the prefently turn to the proper Chapter for fuch a Sign, and give the Interpretation of it. This is all I know of this matter. Schalam.

THE REPORT OF THE PROPERTY OF

LETTER XXXVI.

What manner of worship the Women perform in Malabar.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 18th of November, to the Prieits in Tranquebar 1 N. fend greeting. You ask me, Sirs, what manner of worthip our Women perform in order to obtain everlafting Happiness; to which 1 anfwer, when a Girl is 7, 8, or 9 Years of Age, the gives herfelf a Difeiple to her Par nts Prieft, and when the is Married the lets herfelf be litted in the Catalogue of the Priefts Difeiples, and hears thenceforth their Difeourfes and Documents, geing into their Pagods, and makes her Schalams or Salutations to the Images, and to the Bramans. If the is yet Young the goes alone, but if the is Marriageable, the is always accompanied with two or three other Women, who every now and then betteew themtelves with confecrated Afhas, and prefent their Offerings, in the mean while repeating the form of Prayers they have learnt of their Pii fts; what they have effered in their Houfes to Pulleiar (an Idol) they give among the Poor. Moreover they ob-ferve Faflings and Vows, and if a Wo-man is of good Understanding, the per-forms the Ceremonial Purifications commonded in the Malabarif Law in honour of their Gods. Some go often unto the Pagods, others pay their Devotions to the Images in the Streets when they are carried about on Feast-days; for then every one at the door of his House pre-sents the Idol with lifted up Hands, and a very profound Schalam. They do the fame if they hear that there is any fuch folomn Feaft kept in the Countrey about, but into maritime Townsour Women do not go, because of the Europeans reliding there, whom they mightily fear. Therefere our Wemen that diffinguish themfelves from the reft, feldem walk in the Streets, fearing to meet Europeans

or

or Moors. The Women carry their Cenfor with them to make their Offering. In general, they are very Charitable; when the Prieft comes to their Houfes, they hear his Infructions in the first Place, then they fet before him Meat and all forts of Fruits. In one Word, the Women observe all that the Men do in order to attain Happines. This I had to communicate to you. Schalam.



LETTER XXXVII.

Wherein is shew'd, that these People judge all the outward Ceremonious IV or ship, without the inward IV or ship of the Heart, to be unprositable and to no purpose.

I N. with the Priefts Health and Profperity, with all the neceffary Eloquence and freedom of Speech to preach the D. Etrine of Holinefs. You have defired me to inform you by writing, if all our Religious Worthip confifts chiefly in the Performance of external Geremonies, or whether it be our Opinion

nion that it confifts also in the inward Devotion and frame of the Mind? to which I answer, that most of what we do in Religion are outward Performances, as visiting the Pagods, purifying our felves with Water, and fprinkling our felves with Ashes, hanging about us the Ruddiratfchangol, Pilgrimages, worthipping of Images, Offerings, bathing our felves in divers Ponds, building Almshoules, Monasteries, Conveniences for Travellers, Pagods and Waggons for the Images, fatting and doing Penances, all which Works are external Performances: but the internal part of Worship confifts in Love, Faith and Sincerity, which is the most effential and excellent fort of Worship, without which all the reft is nothing at all in the fight of God; for when we Pray or Offer, our Hearts full of Love should be directed to God.

LET-

140 An Account of



LETTER XXXVIII.

Wherein is Shewn the Difference between the Supream Being, and the other Gods.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 19th of November. As for the Difference we make between the Supream Being and other Gods who are worshipp'd in this Land, take this for an Answer. In the end of the World all these Gods, Piradiar, Ayanar, Periatampiram, Elammen, Mariammen, Dukkei, Bayabani, Tanmer, Mannar (chwami, Ankalammen, Wirabaddiren, will then cease to be such, for in the beginning they were but the Servants and Chief Ministers of the only Supream Being; but becoming Arrogant and Proud in their own Imagination, pretending to the Power of creating Man and other Creatures, God to punish their Vanity thrust them into this World, where they addrefs'd themfelves to the Almighty, faying, O God when shall the time of our Redemption come ? to whom Cod Almigh-ĽΫ

ry answer'd, Go into the World, and be Kings over Devils and evil Spirits, and fee that they do no barm to Mankind, and for your Protestion Men shall celebrate yearly Feafts to your Honour, and prefent you Offerings. Stay as you are until the end of the World, for 'tis my Will it fould be fo; but in the end of the World you fhall be received into Hippin: fs. And while 'tis thus written in our Law, 'tis for this Reafon we Honour thefe Gods with yearly Feafts and Offerings, and therefore there is an infini e Difference between these Gods and the Great Supream Being. But as for the Gods Ifburen, Perumal, and Ruddiren, they are the fame with the Supream Being, differing only Nominally. We fay also, that Subbiramanien is God's Son, who was created for this reafon. There was then a King call'd Tschurapadbama roling over 14 Worlds, entertaining a thouland Miriad of Soldiers, and offering many injuries to the other subordinate Gods that were under the Supream Being; and therefore a joint Complaint being brought against kim to the Almighty, he created Subbiramania Schwami, and fent him with Orders to kill that King call'd Tfchurapadbama. Hereupon Subbiramanien mount-

mounting on a Peacok's Back came, kill'd, and deftroy'd this King, and all his Race, upon which Account he obtained the higheft Degree of Happinels, as a Reward of his Prowefs and great Service, in subduing the Enemy of the Gods. We say further, that seeing all these Perfons we call Gods are comprehended in the Divine Effence, we think there is no great Difference between them and the Supream Being, who is still the fame, Unchangeable, and Immortal, and in the end of the World all those Gods fhall return again into the Effence of the Supream Being. Wiruma, Wischtnu, Ruddiren, Tschatatschiwum, Maeeschuren, are Gods of five Faces, or the Supream Be-ing's five Afpects, which five Faces or Afpects, in the end of the World will be made again one. This is what I have to return you for an Anfwer.

Schalam.

LET-



LETTER XXXIX.

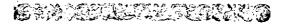
Wherein is an Account given of Demoniaks in Malabar.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 20th of November; being ask'd if there are Men poffeff d with Devils among us, and of the manner of curing fuch, to this Question of yours I fend you the following Answer. There are without doubt poffeffed Perfons among us, for these is in this Land a the Devil, called Ratteri, who peffesties feveral Perfons, especially handlom young Women, and makes them reglect the Affairs of the Family, their Husbands and Children, and do nothing but turn their Heads about, and fing continually, and foold at all those that approace them, beating them with Stores and running about like mad. They talk without Coherence. have no Appetite to Rice, or to any other fort of Meat, run into the Woods, and pass their time there, or in old Pagods which are in the Power of the Devil, with whom they play and sport. Thus

Thus they ftrowl about, and when they are pinch'd with Hunger hey eat any thing that comes in their way; if any Man und rtakes to f, eak them fairly or admonish them, they rail at him and beat him, exercising all Misruliness and extravagant Practices; moreover there is among us a Devil call'd Periatampiran, who poffeffes Mea in fuch a manne that they can't digeft their Meat, but vomit it up again, turning always their Heads awry; thele fort of Men we lead unto the Pagods of the God Protector against the Devils, and offer unto those Gods, He Goats, Swine, Hens and fuch like Eatables, and put the poffeffed Perfon to fit under the Image cf the God Protector, in order to drive out the Devil, and fpeak thus to the Image, What will you have more, Mother? will you have any other fort of Meat-offering, for I am willing to give it you? and the Posseficd fitting before the Image, Drums beat and other forts of Mufick are play'd upon; in the mean time they firike the peffef-fed Perfon with a Cudgel to threaten the Devil, and thereupon being frightned at this Treatment, he gets out of the poffelied Perfon, who immediately comes to himfelf, and fpeaks foberly, as he was wont to do when in his right There Senfes.

There are some among us posses'd with the Devil Ettschipischaschu, others with Bareipischaschu, Bramanapischaschu, Tschurakatupischaschu, and some with Bi-rumakatschadi and Wettunipischaschu. If one leaps voluntarily into the Fire or Water, or lays violent Hands on him-felf, or commits any Capital Crimes, we look upon all fuch as poffels'd De-moniacks. There are likewife Water Devils, who fright Men in pailing over great Rivers, in order to hasten their End. Now, all Devils can be driven out and difpoffels'd, except Brama-napischaschu, Bareipischaschu, and Biruma-ratschadi, for none of these three Devils can be driven out of a poffeffed Perfon, tho' you bring him to the Pagods, before the Images of the Gods by whole Name you ufually Conjure them out, yea tho' we Conjure by the Name of the one only God the Supream Being, yet the possefield can't be deliver'd of his Plague till he dies. The other Devils that can be conjur'd, cry out in Anger when they are threaten'd to be driven out, promise to be going, and to affure those that are present, that he is departed from the Patient, he strikes a Pail of Water н lay'd

lay'd there on purpose to affure them of his Dispossession, complaining in the mean while of Injustice done him, in driving him out of his Possession.



LETTER XL.

Whercin is given an Account of Witchcaft practis'd among the Heathens:

TN the Year Nandanawaru (chum, the 1 21ft of November. You ask me if there are Witches among us; to which I answer, Ayanar, Pattirakali, Wairawen, Piratampiram, Kotteri, Rinawirabaddiren, Mariammen, Ankalammen, Kattarunen, Munnariar, Antarentawirabaddiren, all these are Protectors and Patrons of Towns, and Kings over the other Devils. To these tutelar Gods, we bring He-Goats, Swine, Hens-Eggs, throng Liquors and other Eatables for Offerings, then we vow to give twenty Perdous, [30 Pence] to be equally divided among them. Then one Swears by the Pernmeluren to observe this very religiously, in

in a folomn Formulary of Prayer, faying Behold I devell with thee, devell thou allo with me, and having contracted thus with the Tutelar Gods, we honour them with Sacrifices twice or thrice a Year, and they on their fide perform all they have promis'd us. When the Contract is finish'd, the Conjurer, or the Perfon contracting, takes black Thread, and rubbs it in his Hand, and then looking upon it, he fees as in a Mirror all those Tutelar Gods and Goddeffes, and calling them by their Names, asks them their Pleafure, and what would they have, and immediately he fees in his Hand the express Image of that thing they have a mind to; then he detains those Gods that are for his purpole, and most for his Service, and difmisses all the rest. These he keeps, fends them here and there upon Errands; and by their help, fuch a Conjurer can caufe the Head-ach, or the Gripes, break the Leg or Arm of any Man, make Men out of their Senfes, make them hideous in their Looks, and frightful in their Afpects, torment Men with Pains, and Sickneffee, and benum'd Members, till at last they lose their H 2 Lives.

148

Lives. In the Night he fends out his Devils to torment Men with frightful Dreams, for Men imagine they have their Bowels torn to pieces, their Necks broken, they fee themfelves threaten'd with Swords, Muskets, and Halbards, and at other times, that Serpents bite and fting them. The Devils do all these Drudgeries for fear of the Oath which the Conjurce for tear of the Oath which the Conjurce for them by, in the Name of the Tutelar Gods, who would punish feverely these inferior Demons, if they had no Regard to an Oath fwore by their Names; the fame happens here very often in Civil Af-fairs, * for when a Creditor fwears by the Prince, or by fome other great Ma-giftrate, that he will have his Debt paid him upon the fpot, the Debtor is oblig'd immediately to give him Satif-faction, or to be dragged before the Perfon by whole Name the Creditor fwore. There are Men here who by the help of a Formulary of Words can affemble the Fish in the Sea in great Sholes, and with other Words that no **Fifh**

* The Sacredness of Oaths.

Fifh can be taken in Nets, and that Cows and other Bcafts can't eat their Fodder; all these things the Conjurer can perform, as long as he observes the Letter of his Contract, which if he transgreffes he is murder'd by the Devil.

COLON AND STREET

LETTER XLI.

Wherein the set three Questions are answer'd, viz. What is a Heathen? What Nations are accounted Heathens? and if the Nation of Malabar is Heathen or no?

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 25th of November. You ask me what is Paganism, or wherein it does consist? Who are Pagans? and if we in Malabar are such? To your First Question I answer, That those are Heathens or Pagans, who do not love God, nor believe in him, do not go to the Pagods, or to the confecrated Water; but cherisch a finful Heart and wicked Mind, and lead such a Life as is displeasing both H 3

to God and Man. Moreover they are Heathens that keep Company with lewd Women, follow Gameing, that Lie, Drink and Steal, debauching other Men, and making a Contract with the Devils; allfuch Men, in our Malubarifs Dialect, are call'd Heathens. Now I come to your Second Queftion, and fay that all those Sects of People in this Land are Heathens, that do not make use of the Wipudi, [confectated Afbes] and of the * Pantfchatjcharum, as also others that neither Pray, Offer, nor obferve Feaft-Days, but live a Life of Sin without Love, Humility, Patience, or Mercy. There was formerly a Nation call'd Schammaner, who made no use of confecrated Afhes, but in all other things conformed themselves to our Malabarifb manner of Worship; yet esteemed us as Heathens. In Answer to your last Queffion, While the Nation of Malabar beftrew themfelves with confecrated Affres of Cows Dung, and re-pear the Formulary of *Pant/chat/charum*, it can't be faid by any means to be Heatheniih :

+ A Formulary of Prayer.

thenish; but there are Men among us that observe none of these things, and live as Brutes, having no Sense of any Religion at all. These, tho' they pretend to be of our Religion, yet in Truth they are real Heathens, for Heathenism signifies a sinful and a Savage way of living, and such as are blinded in their Understanding belong to the Heathens.

HEARDAN

LETTER XLII.

Wherein is demonstrated that 'tis impossible to do good Works without the Knowledge of the True God, and that those that knowingly do lead wicked Lives are the worst of Mortals.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 27th of November. You defire to know what we think of good Works, Alms, Offerings, Prayers, and other Religious Exercises, perform'd by such as do not know the True God, understanding neither his Law nor any other H 4 part

part of his Will; and on the other hand you defire to know, what we think of a Wife Understanding Man, who has fludy'd Divinity out of the Law of God, and all other Philosophi-cal Sciences, yet lives a Brutish Sensual wicked Life. Toboth which Queflions I answer, That as for the first fort of Men, whatever they do in these outward Performances can neither be ac-ceptable to the Gods, nor to Afchurer [Giants or Demi-gods.] And as for the fe-cond fort of Men, God detefts them, for they are by far the worft of all Men living. But as for those that are Igno-rant of God's Laws, they are capable of knowing his Will, and, tho' in Igno-rance, yet are they reputed honest Men, but he that knows him and loves him not, is Exectable.

LET-

¥57.



LETTER XLIII.

How a wicked Man may be made to become Virtuous and ufeful to the World.

IN the Year Nandanawarufchum, the 27th of Ottober. You ask me if the Wicked are capable of doing any good in his Generation; to which I answer, that when such a wicked Man forsakes his Evil Courses, studies the Law, and believes in God, and leading a Life conformable to God's Will, continues in well Doing patiently unto the End, such a Man, I say, may be very useful to Mankind by doing many good Works; for as a good Man may become Wicked, so the worst may become the best of Men.

154



LETTER XLIV.

That all Men are Born with the Seeds both of Virtue and Vice, that no Man is without Sin, but fuch as are God's redeemed Ones, tho' the Alms of his Friends may fland him in great flead, as likewife the Instructions of the Priest; and tho' our Youth is spent in Sin, yet upon Repentance he shall receive Forgiveness.

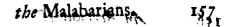
IN the Year Nandanaweruschum, 28th of October. You ask me if Men were Created finful, or did they become fo afterwards of themfelves; to which I Answer, Virtue and Vice are born together with Man, it's for this Reason that every Man who comes to Years of Discretion must live according to his Birth, which is to be understood thus. We here believe that a Man is Born feveral Times, and if in his former Life he did good Works, Pray'd, and

and offer'd diligently to the Honour of the Gods, then he will be Born now a Virtuous Man who will have good Suc-cels in all Things, and shall have Want of nothing. But if he lead his former Life in the Practice of Sin and Vice, then he will be by this Birth a Sinner still, until he comes to reflect upon his former and prefent finful Life, and by Re-pentance begins to lead a Virtuous Life, then without being fubject to another Birth he obtains perfect Happinefs. But as to your Queffion, if any Man is Born or lives without Sin; My Judgment is, that no Man is without Sin, for as foon as we are Born, we Sin ei-ther by doing, feeing, hearing, fpeak-ing, or thinking. God alone, the fupream Being, is without Sin; for the Beasts also are Born and live in Sin; all the different Species of living Creatures, which amount to 8400000, from the fmallest to the greatest *Elephant*, all and every one of them have their re-spective Vices and Virtues. But to an-fwer your Question wherein you ask me what I believe of a Redeemer that will deliver Man from Sin; To this Lieply, that God alone, the Supream Being,



ing, can redeem Man from Sin. But to Man it's impossible, tho' he can tell what Sin, is and what Virtue is; they know likewife what Works are help-ful to redeem Man from Sin, and shew how one must lead a Virtuous Life; but no Man can deliver or redeem another from Sin, tho' Alms giving and feeding the Bramans by the Sinners Children and Relations, may be fomething help-ful toward his Redemption from Sin. And when a finful Man is obedient to his Prieft in all Things, and turns to God through Repentance, God forgives such a Man his Transgressions, and redeems him from his Sins, tho' fuch a one had led his Life in the exercise of Vice and Prophanenefs to the Thirty feventh Year of his Age. One of our wife Men, called Diruwallawer, is of Opinion, that Vice and Virtue are no-thing elfe but the genuine Productions of worldly Cares, and of the roving Thoughts of an unconstant Mind, and there is no Deliverance from this Unfettledness, and Inconstancy of Mind, till one is chang'd into the Essence of the Supream Being, and strictly united to kim.

LET-





LETTER XLV.

Wherein 'tis shewed that Forgiveness of Sins is to be attained by good Works.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 28th of Ottober. You ask me if Pardon of Sin, and Happinels is attained by good Works, or by the free Grace of God. To which I aniwer, that every one is to expect to receive Forgiveness of Sins here, and Happiness hereafter, by his good Works, such as Offerings, Prayers, Faith, Love, and by fuch other Virtuous Deeds, as feeding the Hungry, educating fuch as are Shiftless and Poor, and treating other Men as he would be treated himself, as distributing Cloaths, Cattle, Money, to the Repairing of Temples, and reposing Houses for Travellers, facred Ponds for Ceremonious Washings; such as do these good Works with a defign to pleafe and love God, lifting up their Minds always unto him, fhall receive the pardon of Sin, and obtain

tain eternal Happinels. But as thefe Works can be done only by the Rich and Wealthy, tell us, fay you, what will become of the Poor. I Anfwer, the Poor muft earneftly endeavour and ftrive to pleafe God above all Things, and in confideration of his Love and Obedience, God will pardon this Sins, and receive him to Eternal Happinels; for we muft not think that God will beftow Pardon and Happinels upon any Man gratis for nothing, for he will fhew no Grace or Favour to fuch who, like Beafts, arb flothful and negligent of their Welfare.

STEVERSON PARTY DESTR

LETTER XLVI.

Containing 64 Questions.

IN the Year Nandanawarussichum, the 29th of November. You have, Sirs, from time to time sent me many Queftions, to which I have Answer'd according to the best of my Understanding: Now I shall take the Liberty to propose to you some Questions. And First, How many Kind of Men did God cre-

ate in the Beginning ? Secondly, How and in what manner did God create this World? 2. What was his End in Creating it? 4. What are Men oblig'd to do towards God? 5. How and by whom is Sin come into the World? 6. What is it that you call Virtue? 7 What was before Heaven and Earth? 8. Who worfhipped and honour'd God before the Creation of Man? 9. Of what is Man's Soul created ? 10 Where is the Soul placed in the Body of Man? AI. Where is the Activity of the Soul while we fleep, and where does the reft? 12. What is the original of Light? 13. Whence do Sounds and Ecchoes derive their Original? 14. Whence comes the Wind? 15. What is the Original of the Elements? 16. What Colour have the Elements? 17. How many Fold is Life, or how many kinds of Life are there in the World? 18. How should Men live in the World? 10. What are the Means of attaining Happinefs ? 20. Wherein confilts the Obedience of a Disciple toward his Teacher? 21. What must a Teacher do in Behalf of his Disciple? 22. Whence comes it that among Men fome are Rich and fome Poor? 23. How can one make a bad Man

160 1

An Account of

Man to become good? 22. When Chil-dren are born either Lame, Blind, or with fome other Imperfection, whence comes that? 25. Some Children die in the Mother's Womb, fome at one, fome at three Years old ; pray whence comes that ? 26. How comes it that fome are of quick bright Parts, and some very dull and backward? 28. When a Man dies where is his Soul? 28. What is Hapdies where is his Soul? 28. What is Hap-nefs? 29. What is Hell? 30. Will the Soul of a dying Man be again united to a-nother Body, and be Born an other Time? 31. What proper Form has the Soul? 32. What Reafon do you give that the Soul fhould be united to the Body in the Birth, and keep Company with the Body for fome Space of Time, and at laft abandon it? 33. Have the living Greatures a Soul, Will, and Underftand-ing? 24. Does God look upon Menalike ing? 34. Does God look upon Men alike without any respect of Persons? 35 Whence comes the great diversity of Religions in the World? 36. When had the Chri-ftian Religion its Beginning? 37. How is Chrift God's Son 2 age How can sho is Chrift God's Son? 38. How can the Unity of God, and the Trinity, be confiftent one with the other? 39. How was

was Chrift conceiv'd without Sin in was Chrift conceiv'd without Sin in the Womb of Mary? 40. If Chrift is God, why did not he come into the World fome other way than by Birth? 41. What was Chrift's Defign in being born, and in coming into the World? 42. Why was he born of fo poor a Maid? 43. Why did he fuffer himfelf to con-tinue in fo great Poverty? 44. Why did he take poor Men for his Difciples? 45. Why did not he travel over all the World, that all Mankind might hear World, that all Mankind might hear his Doctrine? 46. What is properly the Sum and Subflance of his Doctrine? Sum and Subitance of his Doctrine: 47. Why was he defpifs'd and mock'd of many in the World? 48. Why did not the Jews themfelves receive him as a God? 49. What was his Doctrine in respect to Sin and Virtue? 50. What Mark did he give his Disciples to di-ftinguish themselves by? 51. What Form of Prayer did he give his Disciples? form of Frayer did negive ins Disciples: 52. What is the Way that he shewed Men to lead them unto Happines? 53. Why must all his Disciples be baptiz'd? 54. Why was he himself at last hang'd as a Thief on a Crois? 55. He being a true God, how could he have died? 56. Why did he descend into Hell? ٢7.

1601

57. How is he rifen again from the Dead? 58. How is he afcended into Heaven? 59. How comes it that his Doctrine is every where contradicted? 60. Why do fome Christians lead fuch bad Lives? 61. How is it possible that all Souls will be re-united to their own individual Bodies at the End of the World? 62. How will that Judgment be order'd, that Chrift will pais upon all Men at the last Day? 63. Those that will be condemned into Hell, will they lye there for ever, or shall they in time attain to Happines? 64. Will no other Men be made happy but Christians? All these Questions are partly out of our Law, and partly out of yours, which I fend you, having obtain'd your Permis-fion and Leave fo to do. If you find a-ny thing amifs in any of them, I hope you will forgive me, for you know that 'tis one of the brightest Perfections in God, in Kings and Princes, to pardon the Faults of their Ministers and Subjects.

LET-



LETTER XLVII.

Wherein is shewn that no Man is without Sin, and how the Good may fall into great Sins.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the first of December. I am of Opinion that none is born without Sin, and tho' God has a Son among Men born unto him, yet he is not without Sin: For he brought, in his Birth, Sin with him into the World; and tho' as God's Son he wittingly and willingly commits no Sin, yet he commits many Sins through Ig-norance. Therefore aflure your felf, that no Man in this World is without Sin. As to the other Point, I give you my Opinion in few Words, There are fome good Men that continue in well doing 'till the Day of their Death ; there are others that at first are good, virtuous Men, but in the midit of their Course, by fome intervening Temptations, they abandon themselves a Prey to Sin, and make

make a very thameful Cataftrophe, and therefore merit not to be called good Men. Those only that begin well, and end well, merit to be called fo. There are fome who, while poor, are seemingly very good Men, bur becoming rich, they are proud, ar-rogant, unjust, forgetting to love God and believe in him as they did before; which if visited with Affliction, Poverty and fuch other Plagues to exercife² their Patience for fome time, and happen to be made rich again and continues to love God and believe in him 'till the End of their Lives, these Men are acceptable to God. But all these Things are but necessary Confequences of every Man's Birth, according to what is desti-nated to every one while he is yet in his Mother's Womb.



LETTER XLVIII.

That more go to Hell than to Heaven.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 4th of December. You were pleafed to ask me if there are more good than bad Men in the World? Or if there are more that run in the way of Sin, than those that feek after Happines; to which I aniwer: Those that seek Happines in the way of virtuous Actions are but very few, but those that walk in the Paths of Sin and Vice, which lead unto Hell, are very many. For here in Malabar, there are many Sorts of Religious Sects, and many live as they lift, and never hear a Prieft's Inftructions, nor put themfelves in the Number of his Disciples, nor ever concern themfelves to know the Difference between Vice and Virtue, nor to know the different ways of worshipping the Gods, walking in Contradiction to the Dictates of

of their own Minds: All thefe Things therefore rightly confider'd, we may juftly conclude that very many go to Hell. In this prefent Duration of the World there is but Cheats, Lies, and the Reverfe of Virtue and Honeity among Men; 'tis therefore Sin has got the upper Hand, and rules every where with defpotick Sway.

ENCOMPACIAL HEADER

LETTER XLIX.

Wherein is shewn whose Fault it is that Men perish.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 4th of December. That Men perish and run upon Destruction, 'tis purely their own Fault; for while they have the Law of God in their Hands, they neglect to live according to its Precepts, by practising good Works, but are arrogant, proud, and wickcdly prophane, despising the Exhortations of wise Men, thinking themfelves more knowing than the rest of Man-

Mankind, speaking evil of others with Backbiting Words, running after other Men's Wives and Goods, inclin'd to Treachery and rebellious Practices, talking spightfully and unthankfully of Superiors on whom they depend for Maintenance: All these Things Men commit willingly and defignedly, therefore we may juitly conclude, that Man's Destruction comes of himself.



LETTER L.

Wherein is demanded whether it is better to fuffer Affliction in this World, or to enjoy the Pleafures of Life.

I N the Year Nandanavara (down, the 7th of December, your Quellion 1 refolve thus, and fay that 'tis a very melancholy Story to be born into this World; for tho' born a Man, it happens yet very often that one's Birth is attended with Lamenefs, Blindnefs, or fome other Bedily Imperfection; or if you put the

168

the Cafe that a new born Child be the Cale that a new born Child be happily blefs'd with a found wholelome Body, Integrity of Parts, fet off with the Luftre of excellent Beauty, yet for all this one may be unfortunate and un-lucky in all his Enterprizes, or want Knowledge, and Wifdom, and other intellectual Endowments; but if you fup-pofe a Man richly bleffed at once with oll thefe. Advantages continued to him all these Advantages continu'd to him all his Life, we call him a dear Child of God, a happy Man; he practiles Chari-ty and good Works; fuch and more otherlike Epithets of Praise the World bestows on such a Man, and he is not only ftyled happy, but has in deed and in truth attain'd the higheft Degree of Happiness that is to be hop'd for in this World, for he is in Favour with God and Man. As for those that are poor, defpis'd, fick, diftrefs'd, and fubject to many other Afflictions, they are not e-fleemed happy, tho' all their Pains and Ailings, all Troubles and Wants will end with their Lives. Of these Men we may fay however, that they are dear to God, and that they will be feated on the highest Form of Glory and Happi-ness in the Kingdom of Heaven: All thefe

these Afflictions are but the Punishments fent him for Sins committed before his last Birth; and when they are atton'd for, by a long Series of Penances, God pardons him and receives him unto Happinels; tho' fometimes God only tries the Faith and Love of good-Men by Afflictions, and finding by their patient fuffering his Corrections, that their Love and Faith is true and fincere, God ceases to afflict them any more, and makes them perfectly happy; and that these are God's Ways of dealing with his Children, is beyond all Peradventure very certainly true.



LETTER LI.

God does not rule according to the Fancies of Men, and why; and if he rule alone.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 7th of December. God alone rules the World, and all that therein is; 'tis he alone rules the 840000 Kinds of living I Creatures; 170

An Account of.

Creatures; but because of his different and various Appearances, he has many different Names, as Tschiven, Barabiruma, Ischuren, Ruddiren, Wijchtnu, Tschasatschiwum, Malschuren, and Biruma. Hence we fay that Biruma creates, Wilchtnu rules, Ischuren annihilates; all which different Expressions denote but one Su-pream Being : And when we attribrute the Protection of Towns and Villages to Tutclar Gods, our Meaning is, that the great God docs mediately protect Towns and Countries by his Vicegerents and Governours. For there is neither Government, nor the least Motion in the World, without the Will of the first prime Caule or Supream Being, Indeed there are many Gods, but they of them, felves can't as much as move a Straw out of its Place without the Afliftance of the prime Caufe, 'tis therefore he is juftly called the Lord of the World, for 'tis his Power and excellent Majefty that rules all Things; and his Power is infinite and incomprehensible. But if you durther urge me, and fay, Why does not God rule fo as to give more Satisfa-cijon to Mankind for all his Proceedings? To this I answer, God created Man, and there-

therefore is not obliged to rule accord-ing to Man's Caprichio, but according to the Order which he propos'd to him-felf in creating Man and all other Things. For did God rule the World as Menwould have it, univerfal Naturewould be in Danger, and the World could not fublist for one Moment. But God has order'd every one, while in the Womb, what he must do, and how long he is to live, and Man lives to no greater In-tent than to execute those Orders of his Maker. In the first Beginning of Things God put himfelf to Rule as Men would have it, refolving to fatisfie all ; but finding this to be abfolutely impof-fible and impracticable to Omnipotence it felf, he ever fince rules the World according to the Order and Method prefcrib'd by infinite Wildom. If you ask me how it comes that there is fo much Sin and Wickedness in the World, Ireply, it comes hence, becaufe of fo many Evil Spirits and Devils, who endea-vour to delude Men, drawing them afide from the Paths of Virtue. If you ask me further, whom do they delude and exercise their Malice upon, I anfwer, upon the proud, the arrogant, those 1 2 who

who live at random, extravagant, and carelefs in all their Days; for the Devil cannot hurt thofe that believe in God and love him fincerely with all their Hearts. Befides the want of Understanding caufes much Evil in the World: For he that can rightly diflinguish Good from Evil, to such a Man no Evil will happen. But the Ignorant, that knows not to diffinguish accurately between Good and Evil, is every now and then reiterating and multiplying the Number of his Tranfgrefions.

A CARDOK CARDENE

LETTER LII.

How long this World has lasted and what Kings have Ruled therein.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 7th of December. How long the World has laited I can't tell you precifely: The Duration of this present World,

World, called Kalivium, is 432000 Years, whereof 4337 Years are alrea-dy pail; in which Duration of Years these following Kings have rul'd here among us, Manumandari, Manu, Muschuwandatschakkarawadda, of whom Muschwandatschakkarawadda, of whom 'tis faid, that he being a Barber by Profession, pray'd God that he might be born of a Royal Family the next time that he was to be born, which God promising to do for him, he immediately leap'd into the Ganges and was drowned, and soon after was born again of a Royal Family, and became the King of this Land. Tan-mabuddiradi, who built many Pageds. Nalen, Wikkiramatiten, Pascharascha, who was succeeded by King Tschigen, from whom the Period of Time cal-led Tschigattum had its Name. whence led Tschigattum had its Name, whence we date our Letters, that it may appear in what Year fuch a Letter is Dated. After him came Nanden, and then Mananiditschoren, from whose Family we have had three hundred Kings fucceffively, and these are the Kings that have Reigned in this World. After them the Kingdom 11 was

was chang'd and became an Empire govern'd by twelve Emperors, iucceeding one the other, and at laft the Empire came to be divided unto feveral Principalities. But if you defire an exact Account of fuch Matiters confult the Mathematicians who are only capable to give you a full Satisfaction in these Things.



LETTER LIII.

Wherein the Correspondent wishes a happy new Year to his Friends.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 8th of December. I receiv'd yours, and have understood thereby what your Meaning is. I have been for Fisteen or Twenty Days very fick a-bed, but thro' God's Grace, and the Mediation of your assisting Prayers, I am restor'd to perfect Health, ready to do you all kinds of Services that I am capable of; and tho' I have nothing to write but what you know, yet I catch at every Opportunity to write, that you may assisting affure your felves you have a Disciple in the City N, now the New-Year is approaching, that we may forget all the unlucky Days of Adversity; for God helps those that call upon him. May be you doubt of the Truth of what I fay at prefent, but in few Months Time I hope your Eyes shall be Witnesses that what I fay is very true. 'Tis now two Years, that no Ship is come from Denmark, which renders your Circumstances uneafy with-out doubt, and therefore I fee before my Eyes the Sorrow of your Hearts, which has exercised you for some Years. But take Courage, God will fend you Affistances; and such Helps as will capacitate you to affift others. N. falutes you heartily, and I am ready to receive your Commands.



LET-



176

LETTER LIV.

Wherein is shew'd that both the good and vicious Inclinations in Children, is in a great Measure due to the good or bad Disposition of their Parents.

IN the Year Nandanawaruschum, the 9th of December. You were pleased to ask me, whether by vertue of the bodily, or by means of the spiritual Birth is made a Son of God. My Answer, Sirs, is this. There are fome good and virtuous Children born so, from good and pious Parents : As, there are others who are Born of good and honeft Pa-rents, who yet themfelves are at their Birth impioufly Inclin'd; and on the contrary lome, tho' Born of vicious Parents, are themfelves dispos'd to walk in the fair Paths of Virtue: But if you further urge me to tell you why God fuffers them thus to be Born, I conceive that his proceeding thus does manifeft

nifeft very much his glorious Omnipotency, and the Efficacy of his great Goodnels, for we often find that Children tho' Born of the beft Parents, as of Priefts and Schoolmatters who fpare no Pains to feafons their Minds with virtuous Principles, are for all this, fometimes the worft of Men.

COTOS DE DE COLECCION

LETTER LV. Wherein is an Account of a Solar Ecclipfe.

I N the Year Nandanawaruschum, they toth of November, N. greets the Priefts in Tranquebar, and fends them this Information. On Wednesday was Sennight being the 18th of December, early, at Sun rifing, happen'd here a Solar Eclipse which lasted Three quarters of an Hour; tho' but for one half Hour remarkable. The half of the Sun was darken'd. I do not pretend to understand these things, yet what I have heard from others I shall communicate

municate to you. There is a Serpent call'd Ifcheschen, sustaining the Mountain Raliaschum (Esteem'd to be Paradise, and the Residence of lichurch) and the 14 Worlds on her Back, the has 1000 Heads which fland together making but one Head. When this Serpent is 1000 Degrees (Jo/chinei) diftant from, but opposite to the Sun, then its thou-fandfold head covers the Sun, whence comes the Solar Eclipfe; as the Lunar Eclipfe alfo, when this Serpent with her Head covers the Moon; but Mathematicianshere know better things, who can to a Minute Calculate Eclipfes. At the Time of fuch Darkness, poilon-ous Vapours are spread over the Face of all the Earth, and therefore upon such Days all of us from the greatest to the least, fast, and taste nothing at all. And if any happens to be tainted with any poisonous Influences, during that Darkness caus'd by the Eclipse, they Bath themselves in the Sca, which is a sovereign Cure, and withal they receive the Remiffion of all their Sins. There are total Eclipfes covering the whole Dif-cus or Body of the Sun. At other simes Three fourths, half, one fourth Part.

173

Part, and fometimes but the eighth Part is darkened. The Bramans know before-hand exactly, when the Sun or Moon is to be Eclipfed; and what it Moon is to be Eclipied; and what it portends, and to what Creatures E-clipfes are us'd to be Noxious, as it is to be feen in their yearly Almanack. The King of *Tanjour* is now breaking up at the Appearance of this Eclipfe, to go to Bath himfelf at *Tfchankumugum* [a Place a Mile diftant from Tranquebar much reforted at fuch Times, as is all the Sea Shore every where] he is already Arrrv'd at Komhakonum, and brings a great deal at Kombakonum, and brings a great deal of Damage to the Inhabitants by thus marching thro' the Country, for they must fupply the March with all Necef-faries; and tho all is upon the King's Expences, yet for all this the Horfe and Foot riffle and inatch away all they can come at; as Field and Garden Fruit, and beat the Boors into the Bargain. There are Captains indeed fet over every Hundred, and over every Thousand Men, to prevent or punish the foresaid Inconveniences; but no Body dares make a Complaint. When the King Baths himself in the Sea, he is accompanied with a great Number പ്പ

179

180 An Account of, &c.

of other Noblemen of the Country, and the Country People must bring in to fuch Bathing Places 200 Cows, upon which the Bramans transfer the Sins of the People; then the Cows are their own. At fuch Times the Bramans receive very great Prefents in Clothes, Money, and Victuals; and then every one returns Home. This is what I had to Inform you of at this Time.

Schalam.



